

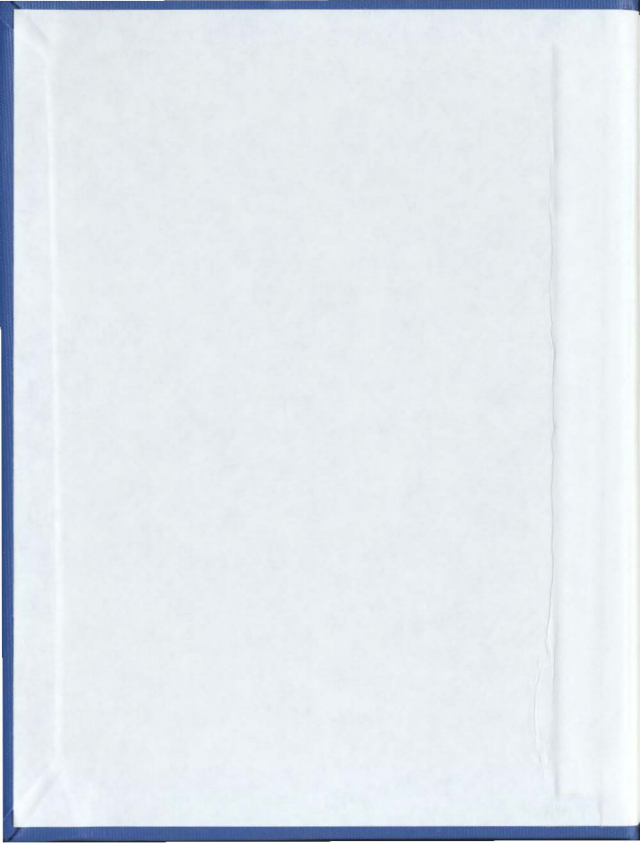
TENSE AND ASPECT IN GOTHIC:
A STATISTICAL COMPARISON OF THE GREEK
AND GOTHIC VERSIONS OF ST MARK'S GOSPEL

CENTRE FOR NEWFOUNDLAND STUDIES

**TOTAL OF 10 PAGES ONLY
MAY BE XEROXED**

(Without Author's Permission)

JAMES CHRISTOPHER WOOD



*Tense and Aspect in Gothic:
A Statistical Comparison of the Greek and Gothic
Versions of St Mark's Gospel*

© James Christopher Wood

A thesis submitted to the
School of Graduate Studies
in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the degree of
Master of Arts

Department of Linguistics
Memorial University of Newfoundland

August 2002

ABSTRACT

This thesis will attempt to define the tense/aspect system of Gothic, using the functionalist approach of Comrie's *Aspect* (1976) as a theoretical framework. Relatively little research has been conducted on the subject of Gothic aspect compared to that of Greek or Latin. The prior research in the field describes two main approaches. One, first put forward by Streitberg 1891, stated that Gothic had a tense/aspect system similar to those of Slavic languages in the use of preverbs to perfectivize verbs. The many exceptions to this theory led to a second approach, after Scherer 1954, suggesting that Gothic aspect is a semantic category and not a morphological one, and that preverbs have little or no relationship to aspect. My own interpretation is closer to Streitberg's in that preverbs do tend to encode perfective aspect, but I believe the system was incompletely developed at the time that Wulfila translated the Bible into Gothic; the exceptions noted by Scherer would then seem to indicate that the system was still in flux.

The central part of the thesis will be a statistical analysis of St Mark's Gospel in Greek and Gothic, with additional comparative data from Latin. From this limited corpus a list will be compiled of all verbs in St Mark's Gospel. Since the Greek tense/aspect system has already been defined, this list of verbs will be subdivided according to their Greek morphological categories and then analyzed to determine how the Greek aspectual distinctions (imperfective, perfective and retrospective) are translated into Gothic in terms of the presence or absence of preverbs.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Abstract	ii
List of Tables	v
List of Abbreviations	vii
Chapter One	
1.1 Objectives and Scope	1
1.2 Theory	4
1.3 Tense and Aspect in New Testament Greek	6
1.4 Tense and Aspect in Gothic	8
1.4.1 The “Slavic-like” Approach	8
1.4.2 The “Aspect-less” Approach	9
1.5 Other Research	11
1.5.1 Hewson & Bubenik	11
1.5.2 Lloyd	13
1.5.3 West	14
Chapter Two: Grammatical Sketches	
2.1 Proto-Indo-European	16
2.2 Greek	17
2.3 Gothic	21
2.4 Latin	23
Paradigms	26
Chapter Three: Description of Methodology	
3.1 Source of Data	33
3.2 Organization and Collation of Data	34
3.3 Procedure	37
Chapter Four: First Phase of Analysis	
4.1 Greek Imperfective	39
4.1.1 Greek Present (non-past imperfective)	39
4.1.2 Greek Historical Present	50
4.1.3 Greek Imperfect (past imperfective)	55
4.1.4 Greek Present Participle (imperfective participle)	65
4.1.5 Summary of Greek Imperfective	75
4.2 Greek Perfective	76
4.2.1 Greek Future (non-past perfective)	76
4.2.2 Greek Aorist (past perfective)	80

4.2.3 Greek Aorist Participle (perfective participle)	107
4.2.4 Summary of Greek Perfective	118
4.3 Greek Retrospective	119
4.3.1 Greek Perfect (non-past retrospective)	119
4.3.2 Greek Pluperfect (past retrospective)	122
4.3.3 Greek Perfect Participle (retrospective participle)	122
4.3.4 Summary of Greek Retrospective	124
4.4 Greek Periphrastic Constructions	125
4.4.1 Present of εἰμί with Present Participle	125
4.4.2 Present of εἰμί with Perfect Participle	126
4.4.3 Imperfect of εἰμί with Present Participle	126
4.4.4 Imperfect of εἰμί with Perfect Participle	128
4.4.5 Future of εἰμί with Present Participle	129
4.4.6 Aorist of ἔρχομαι with Present Participle	129
4.4.7 Summary of Greek Periphrastic Constructions	130
 Chapter Five: Second Phase of Analysis	
5.1 Gothic Unprefixed Forms	131
5.1.1 Gothic Present without Preverb	131
5.1.2 Gothic Preterite without Preverb	145
5.1.3 Gothic Present Participle without Preverb	164
5.1.4 Gothic Past Participle without Preverb	172
5.1.5 Summary of Gothic Unprefixed Forms	173
5.2 Gothic Prefixed Forms	174
5.2.1 Gothic Present with Preverb	174
5.2.2 Gothic Preterite with Preverb	185
5.2.3 Gothic Present Participle with Preverb	208
5.2.4 Gothic Past Participle with Preverb	218
5.2.5 Summary of Gothic Prefixed Forms	219
 Chapter Six: Summary and Conclusion	221
 Bibliography and References	227
 Appendices	
Appendix A — The Corpus	230
Appendix B — Rejected Material	325

LIST OF TABLES

Chapter One	
1.1 Aspect and Derivation in Russian	9
1.2 Aspect and Derivation in Gothic	10
Chapter Two	
2.1 Tense/Aspect in PIE	16
2.2 Stem Formation in PIE	17
2.3 Tense/Aspect in Greek	18
2.4 Stem Formation in Greek	19
2.5 Ablaut in Greek	20
2.6 Tense/Aspect in Latin	24
2.7 Stem Formation in Latin	24
Chapter Four	
4.1 Greek Present	39
4.2 Greek Historical Present	51
4.3 Greek Imperfect	56
4.4 Greek Present Participle	66
4.5 Summary of Greek Imperfective	75
4.6 Greek Future	76
4.7 Greek Aorist	81
4.8 Greek Aorist Participle	108
4.9 Summary of Greek Perfective	118
4.10 Greek Perfect	120
4.11 Greek Pluperfect	122
4.12 Greek Perfect Participle	123
4.13 Summary of Greek Retrospective	124
4.14 Present of εἰμί with Present Participle	126
4.15 Present of εἰμί with Perfect Participle	126
4.16 Imperfect of εἰμί with Present Participle	127
4.17 Imperfect of εἰμί with Perfect Participle	128
4.18 Future of εἰμί with Present Participle	129
4.19 Aorist of ἔρχομαι with Present Participle	130
4.20 Summary of Greek Periphrastic Constructions	130
Chapter Five	
5.1 Gothic Present without Preverb	132
5.2 Gothic Preterite without Preverb	146

5.3 Gothic Present Participle without Preverb	164
5.4 Gothic Past Participle without Preverb	172
5.5 Summary of Gothic Unprefixed Forms	174
5.6 Gothic Present with Preverb	175
5.7 Gothic Preterite with Preverb	186
5.8 Gothic Present Participle with Preverb	209
5.9 Gothic Past Participle with Preverb	218
5.10 Summary of Gothic Prefixed Forms	219
Chapter Six	
6.1 Gothic Equivalents for Greek Aspect	222
6.2 Distribution of Unprefixed Gothic Verbs	223
6.3 Distribution of Prefixed Gothic Verbs	223
6.4 Preverb Use and Aspect in Gothic	225

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Aor.	Aorist
AImp.	Aorist Imperative
AInf.	Aorist Infinitive
AorP.	Aorist Participle
ART	Article
AUG	Augment
Fut.	Future
Impf	Imperfect
Ind.	Indicative
Inf.	Infinitive
PASS	Passive
PastP.	Past Participle
Perf.	Perfect
PerfP	Perfect Participle
PerfInf.	Perfect Infinitive
PIE	Proto-Indo-European
Pl.	Plural
Plpf.	Pluperfect
Pres.	Present
PresP.	Present Participle
PresImp.	Present Imperative
PresInf.	Present Infinitive
Pret.	Preterite
PVB	Preverb
RDP	Reduplication
Sg.	Singular
Subj.	Subjunctive
TV	Thematic Vowel

CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION AND OVERVIEW

1.1 OBJECTIVES AND SCOPE

The objective of this study is to examine the tense/aspect system of Gothic, a subject which has been somewhat neglected in comparison to examinations of tense and aspect in other Germanic languages, especially English and German. This is, to my mind, a shame, since Gothic is the oldest recorded Germanic language¹, and is of major importance to comparative Indo-European linguistics. It therefore stands to reason that a deeper understanding of Gothic aspect would be very useful, if not essential, for understanding aspect in PIE. There are, of course, traditional grammars of Gothic such as Wright 1910, and comparative grammars for the entire Germanic family, Gothic included, such as Prokosch 1939 and Streitberg 1963. These, however, make no mention of aspect in the modern sense of the term. In the limited literature on the subject which does exist, there are two main approaches: the older interpretation espoused by Streitberg 1891 which defines Gothic tense/aspect as similar to Slavic tense/aspect in its use of preverbal elements to mark perfectivity, and a newer approach presented by Scherer 1954 and (independently, using a completely different theoretical framework) Hewson & Bubenik 1997, which reject aspect as a morphological category for Gothic (but retain it

¹Runic inscriptions in an early North Germanic dialect date from the 2nd Century (Beekes 1995: 28). These are mostly very short inscriptions, providing insufficient data for a study of this nature.

as a semantic category).

In my own approach I tried to find a compromise between these diametrically opposing viewpoints. Using Streitberg 1891 as a starting point, I reached a conclusion that Gothic was in the process of developing a tense/aspect system similar to that of Slavic. Specifically, this means an opposition of an unmarked imperfective versus a perfective marked by a preverb. I diverge from Streitberg in suggesting that the development of a preverb-based aspectual contrast in Gothic never reached its completion. What I mean by this is that the extant Gothic literature comprises a 4th Century translation of the Bible, and that this available corpus constitutes a snapshot of Gothic as it existed at essentially one point in time. The discrepancies that led Scherer to reject aspect as a morphological category for Gothic could instead be signs of an aspectual system still under construction, as it were.

The use of preverbs to express aspectual distinctions is hardly limited to Slavic and (potentially) Gothic. It is also attested to varying degrees in Baltic (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 142ff, Streitberg 1891: 76) and Celtic (McCone 1997: 111ff, Thurneysen 1961: 341ff). Outside Indo-European, a similar use of preverbs exists in Georgian (Hewitt 1995: 148ff). Such use of preverbs as perfectivizing elements could be regarded as an areal trait, characteristic of several linguistic groups in northeastern and central Europe. Such an areal trait would be unlikely to manifest itself in identical fashion throughout its area of influence. The situation can be compared to the palatalization and spirantization

of palatovelar stops that divides the satem languages from the centum languages of Indo-European. Although Balto-Slavic, Indo-Iranian, Armenian and Albanian show similar developments of the PIE phonemes **k*, **ǵ*, and **ǵʰ*, these phonemes did not undergo exactly the same phonetic processes in all groups (Beekes 1995: 129). In the same fashion, the use of perfectivizing preverbs could easily have developed in one area and spread to another, with more restricted use in the latter.

It is therefore plausible that preverbs in Gothic, while in the process of acquiring perfective meaning, never became quite as specialized in this role as they did in Slavic. If this is the case, one would expect a high degree of congruity between the presence of a preverb and perfective meaning in the verb, but one should also expect that preverbs would not be exclusively perfective. Some imperfectives with preverbs would be expected if the system were incompletely established. Likewise, a minority of perfective verbs would probably appear without preverbs².

My intention is to examine a particular corpus of Gothic, specifically St Mark's Gospel, in order to compare the Gothic verbal forms with their translations in Greek and Latin in order to gain some insight into this problem. It is my opinion that Gothic does encode aspect into its morphology, but not in a perfect one-to-one correspondence of form to meaning. It will be necessary to use comparative evidence from languages whose

²In a similar vein, Old Church Slavonic itself shows a less developed use of preverbs than Russian, *cf.* Lunt 2001: 81, 86-94.

tense/aspect systems are well-known to determine exactly to what extent the morphology of Gothic reflects aspectual contrasts. The tense/aspect systems of Greek and Latin have already been described by other scholars, so they will provide that comparative evidence. Greek will be more important to the study than Latin, since the former is the original language of the New Testament. Latin, like Gothic, employs two aspects, and will be used to provide supporting data, but it is not central to the study.

1.2 THEORY

The theoretical framework adopted for this study is the functionalist approach used by Comrie 1976. Although I will adhere closely to Comrie's theory, I will deviate from him on one point of terminology: in order to avoid confusing the perfect aspect with the perfective aspect or with the Perfect "tenses" in Greek and Latin, I will replace Comrie's term "perfect" with "retrospective", that is to say the same term used for this category by Binnick 1991 and Hewson & Bubenik 1997.

Three aspectual distinctions are central to the study of Indo-European languages such as those being examined here: imperfective, perfective and retrospective (=Comrie's perfect), although a progressive aspect will also be marginally relevant. Of these, the imperfective is the basic, unmarked aspect. It expresses durative, iterative or habitual action (Comrie 1976: 25). An example of the use of the imperfective is Ex. (1.1) (from Russian):

- (1.1) Он читал 'Правду'.
 он *čita-l-Ø* *pravd-u*
 he read+PAST+Masc.Sg Pravda+Acc.Sg
 'He was reading *Pravda*, he used to read *Pravda*.' (Comrie 1976: 26)

The emphasis in an imperfective verb is placed on the internal structure of the event, that is, seeing the event from within as it progresses (Comrie 1976: 24). Depending on the context, *читал* may refer to an event in progress or an event which used to happen repeatedly, possibly on a regular basis.

The perfective aspect is used to express an event as a completed whole, i.e. a "complete situation, with beginning, middle and end" (Comrie 1976: 18). As such, it does not give any overt indication of the "internal temporal situation" (Comrie 1976: 21) of the event, but remains an external view of the event. It is in fact possible for a durative event to be expressed by a perfective verb, provided that such an event is seen as a single punctual or momentary unit (Comrie 1976: 21). The perfective counterpart to Ex. (1.1) is Ex. (1.2):

- (1.2) Он прочитал 'Правду'.
 он *pro-čita-l-Ø* *pravd-u*
 he PVB+read+PAST+Masc.Sg Pravda+Acc.Sg
 'He read *Pravda*.'

The perfective *прочитал* implies that the subject *he* read the entire newspaper, that is, the reading of the newspaper is complete. Obviously, the act of reading is a event which requires a measurable amount of time to reach its completion, i.e. it is a durative event. Nevertheless, when the event is seen as complete and as a unit, the perfective is used.

The third aspect relevant to my research is Comrie's perfect, for which, as I

mentioned earlier, I use the term “retrospective”. The retrospective primarily expresses the “continuing present relevance of a past situation” (Comrie 1976: 52). In other words, the event described has already happened, but its result is still in effect in some way. For example, in English (Comrie 1976: 56),

(1.3) John has arrived.

the retrospective aspect is used to indicate that John arrived at some point in the past, and that he has not left again; the result of his arrival is still in effect. The retrospective is further used to represent a situation (as opposed to an event) which took effect in the past and continues to obtain through the present (Comrie 1976: 60):

(1.4) I’ve been waiting for hours.

In Ex. (1.4), it is implied that I started waiting some time ago, and that I am still waiting now.

Finally, a progressive aspect is peripherally involved in the study³. The progressive is a subcategory of the imperfective; it explicitly describes an action in the process of being performed:

(1.5) John is singing (Comrie 1976: 33).

In Ex. (1.5), the act of singing is taking place at the present moment. It started at some point in the past, is in progress at the time of speaking, and will continue into the immediate future.

³The progressive aspect was a category of Hebrew and Aramaic. Although it was not native to Greek, the construction was imitated by the speakers of a Syro-Palestinian variant of Hellenistic Greek. It was through this dialectal usage that the progressive was incorporated into the New Testament (Bubenik 1997: 49).

1.3 TENSE AND ASPECT IN NEW TESTAMENT GREEK

The aspectual distinctions described in §1.2 above can be further exemplified in the following sentences from the Greek component of the study's corpus:

Imperfective

(1.6) ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου
hē mētēr=sou kai hoi adelphoi=sou
 ART.fem.Sg mother=your and ART.Masc.Sg brothers=your

ἔξω ζῆτοῦσίν σε.
eksō zēte+ousin=se
 outside seek+3Pl=2Sg.Acc

... thy mother and thy brethen without seek for thee. (Mk. 3:32)

The Greek Present ζῆτοῦσιν in Ex. (1.6) serves as the unmarked non-past form. It shows that the act of seeking is ongoing at the time of speaking.

Perfective

(1.7) Καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως ...
kai e-eger-thē-ō *eutheōs*
 and AUG-arise-PASS-3s.aor. immediately
 And immediately he arose ... (lit. '... he was aroused ...') (Mk. 2:12)

In Ex. (1.7), the Greek Aorist ἠγέρθη functions as a past perfective and indicates that the act of rising was a momentary event, and that it is now over (complete).

Retrospective

(1.8) Ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ Ἡσαΐα
hōs ge-grap-tai en tōi Hsaia
 thus RDP+write+3Sg.PASS in ART.Masc.Sg.Dat Isaiah+Dat.Sg

τῷ προφήτῃ ...
tōi prophētā-ēi
 ART.Masc.Sg.Dat prophet+Dat.Sg

As it is written in the prophets ... (lit. '... in Isaiah the prophet ...') (Mk. 1:2)

The use of the Greek Perfect (non-past retrospective) in Ex. (1.8) implies that the act of writing took place at some point in the past, but what was written is still around to be read; the result of the action is still in effect.

Progressive				
(1.9)	... ἦν	γάρ	διδάσκων	αὐτοὺς ...
	ἔν	gar	didask-ōn	aut-ous
	be.3Sg.Impf	PRT	teach+PresP.Nom.Sg.Masc	3Sg.PRN+Acc.Pl
	... for he <u>taught</u> them ... (lit. '... for he was teaching them ...') (Mk. 1: 22)			

This periphrastic progressive in Ex. (1.9) is more specific than the imperfective and indicates explicitly that the teaching is an ongoing process running from the past through the present into the immediate future.

1.4 TENSE AND ASPECT IN GOTHIC

1.4.1 THE "SLAVIC-LIKE" APPROACH

Several scholars, including Grimm and Streitberg (Binnick 1991: 141), have remarked on the similarity between the well-known aspectual distinctions of Slavic and certain parallels in Germanic, particularly the use of preverbs. In Slavic a simple verbal root has either imperfective, or less commonly, perfective aspect as a lexical property (*aktionsart*). The addition of a preverb to an imperfective root changes the *aktionsart* of the root and yields the perfective counterpart to that verb: Russian написа- 'write' (perfective) formed from the stem писа- 'write' (imperfective) using the preverb {на} (Binnick 1991: 137). A lexically perfective stem may be turned into an imperfective stem through the use of an iterative suffix {ва}: дава- 'give' (imperfective) from да- 'give'

(perfective) (Binnick 1991: 136). The same mechanism can also be used to create derived imperfective-perfective pairs as shown by the Infinitives in Table 1.1 (Binnick 1991: 137):

Table 1.1 Aspect and Derivation in Russian

	Imperfective	Derived Perfective	Secondarily Derived Imperfective
'write'	писать	написать	—
'copy'	—	переписать	переписывать

It was noticed that Germanic languages, Gothic among them, also make extensive use of preverbs (the most common being *ga-*), which seem to have the same perfectivizing effect as in Slavic. For example, the Gothic minimal pair *slēpan* 'to sleep' (imperfective) versus *gaslēpan* 'to fall asleep' (perfective) seems to represent the same process of altering the *aktionsart* of the verb which prevails in Russian писать~написать 'to write' (Binnick 1991: 141). Since early Germanic languages possessed only two tenses (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 209), i.e. past and non-past, the "Slavic-like" theory would suggest a symmetrical, four-member tense-aspect system for Gothic as in Ex. (1.10):

(1.10)	Imperfective	Perfective
Non-Past	<i>nima</i> 'I take'	<i>ganima</i> 'I will take'
Past	<i>nam</i> 'I was taking'	<i>ganam</i> 'I took'

The data of this study will show that this simple schematic, convenient though it may be,

is not really accurate, as the representation of aspectual distinctions was not yet fully developed.

1.4.2 THE “ASPECT-LESS” APPROACH

Scherer, on the other hand, puts forth the suggestion in his 1954 article (223) that aspect in Gothic is actually not a morphological category at all, i.e. aspectual distinctions are independent from, and do not regularly correspond to any formal constructions in the morphology of the language. He rejects the notion that Gothic had an aspectual system similar to Slavic in which simple verbs were either perfective or imperfective, with prefixes and/or suffixes being employed to create aspectual pairs (Scherer 1954: 211). According to Scherer, such a system cannot be supported for Gothic.

Although there are preverbs in Gothic which function superficially like those of Slavic, they are not universally perfectivizing. The verbs *gaspillōn* ‘preach’ and *usspillōn* ‘relate’, both from *spillōn* ‘narrate’ are both imperfective, despite the presence of preverbs (Scherer 1954: 220). In addition, he notes that Gothic has no equivalent to the Slavic iterative in {va}. Therefore, although Gothic can form derived verbs equivalent to Russian переписать by attaching a preverb to a root, such as *usniman* ‘take away’ from *niman* ‘take’, it has no way of forming a formal equivalent to переписывать. If Gothic preverbs do perfectivize as they do in Slavic, then it follows that any verb with an attached preverb can only be perfective. This further implies that derived verbs like *usniman* can have only perfective forms. The four-way distinction in Ex. (1.10) above does not function since

derived verbs are completely lacking secondary imperfective forms. This lack of symmetry is shown in Table 1.2:

Table 1.2 Aspect and Derivation in Gothic

	Imperfective	Derived Perfective	Secondarily Derived Imperfective
'take'	niman	ganiman	—
'take away'	—	usniman	?

Scherer (1954: 212) states that there are four basic types of verb in Gothic. Firstly, there are verbs with one meaning which only occur in one aspect, either perfective or imperfective: *auhjōn* 'make noise' (imperfective). The second group of verbs has more than one meaning, but still only one possible aspect: *fijan* 'abhor, hate' (imperfective). Thirdly, some verbs have a single meaning and variable aspect which depends on context: *frijōn* 'love'. Finally, there are verbs with more than one meaning. The individual meanings may require different aspects: *bairan* 'bear' (imperfective) or 'give birth to' (perfective). All of these examples are simple, unprefixated verbs (Scherer 1954: 212). According to Scherer's view, then, aspect in Gothic is a lexical or semantic property of the verb; i.e. it is not aspect but aktionsart and has no connection to the morphology of the verb, and is therefore not a morphological category expressed in Gothic.

1.5 OTHER RESEARCH

1.5.1 HEWSON & BUBENIK

Hewson & Bubenik take a cognitive approach to Indo-European tense and aspect. In their theory, time is divided into time in the memory (events we remember; the past), time in the imagination (events we can imagine; the future) and the moment of experience (at which point the future passes through the present into the past) (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 3). Within this framework, it is possible to visualize events in two ways. One can view an event as it passes out of the imagination into the memory (from the future into the past), i.e. an event in Descending Time. Alternatively, in Ascending Time, one sees an event as already begun (partially in the memory) and reaching towards a conclusion at some point in the future (i.e. the conclusion is in the imagination).

As it bears on my work, Greek and Gothic are shown to operate on opposing views of time. Greek has three aspectual distinctions inherited from PIE (imperfective, perfective and retrospective), all representations in Descending Time, “a view which represents the materiality of the event as it is being recorded” (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 219), appearing in all moods (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 32). An additional prospective aspect, a representation in Ascending Time, is restricted in Greek to the optative and nominal moods (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 35). In Latin, there are two aspects, retrospective and imperfective, both representations in Descending Time (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 190). Nominal and subjunctive forms permit additional aspects, including prospective and potential (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 207). Representations in Descending Time describe

events from a reference point inside the event itself. As a result, an aspectual system such as the Greek has an imperfective aspect as the default, or unmarked member.

Gothic, differs from Greek and Latin in that the basic representation is Ascending, not Descending, Time and the basic aspect is therefore performative rather than imperfective (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 224). The Gothic system is structured to view events as complete units, from an external reference point. This is very close to Comrie's definition of the perfective aspect, and in fact, Ascending Time makes little distinction between imperfective and perfective (Hewson & Bubenik: 220). This is because Ascending Time views events from a point prior to the event itself, and this viewpoint presupposes that the event must have internal structure of some sort; that internal structure is however not nearly as important for representations in Ascending Time as for Descending Time. Gothic, then, has two tenses but neither possesses nor requires aspectual contrasts in the indicative, using only a default performative aspect; there are aspectual distinctions similar to those of Greek in non-indicative forms (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 222). The Slavic-like approach is consequently "overstated and completely unjustified" (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 226).

1.5.2 LLOYD

Lloyd's theory approaches aspect from a viewpoint similar to modern physics. It introduces a quantity called "actional velocity" to describe how quickly actions are completed. Actions may comprise one or more pulses, similar to quanta of energy. A pulse can constitute an entire action, or a part of an action so small it cannot be recognized as a

separate action (Lloyd 1979: 36).

Verbs are classified into three basic types (with several subtypes) on the basis of actional velocity. Punctual verbs consist of a single pulse of very high actional velocity, meaning the action represented by the verb begins and ends with no discernible interval of time. Such verbs can never occur in a true present, though they may appear in habitual or iterative statements. In addition they invariably indicate a complete action (Lloyd 1979: 43). Processive verbs are those whose actional velocity is low enough that the action takes a measurable amount of time to be completed. Processives may consist of one or more pulses of medium velocity (Lloyd 1979: 44ff). Finally, statal verbs have actional velocities so low that no action is perceptible; the subject of the verb does not seem to change at all (Lloyd 1979: 53ff). These three basic types may be regarded as *aktionsarten*, as their respective actional velocities define their lexical aspect.

For aspectual contrasts, Lloyd identifies the constative (such as the Greek Aorist), presentative (Greek Present), cursive (English progressives) and complexive aspects (Lloyd 1979: 71ff). Applying his theory to Gothic, he concludes that Gothic has a neutral aspect (unprefixed verbs) and a complexive aspect (verbs with *ga-* or other preverb), whose use is restricted to complete actions, in a similar (but not identical) fashion to Comrie's perfective aspect (Lloyd 1979: 144ff). The theory therefore agrees with the Slavic-like approach insofar as preverbs do mark aspect, but differs in that the Gothic complexive is more restricted than the Slavic perfective.

1.4.3 WEST

West (1981) sets forth the idea that aspectual distinctions in Gothic are in a privative, rather than polar, opposition. What this means is that Gothic aspect is not a black-and-white division into perfective and imperfective. Instead, there is a division into forms that are marked for perfective aspect using preverbs, and forms that are entirely unmarked for aspect (West 1981: 336). What this means is that a verb which carries a preverb can not have imperfective meaning, but a prefixed form can have either imperfective or perfective meaning depending on the context of the sentence. As he describes it, the Gothic aspectual system is only “weakly developed” (West 1981: 332).

The notion of a weakly developed aspectual system agrees with my research, but West and I diverge on the details. West explains the system in synchronic terms based on a theory of markedness, whereas I take a diachronic view, and see the Gothic corpus as a snapshot of a system in the process of development.

CHAPTER TWO: GRAMMATICAL SKETCHES

This chapter provides a general overview of the verbal morphological systems of PIE, Greek, Gothic and Latin. As such, it is not meant to be comprehensive, and I refer the reader to the works listed in the Bibliography for specific details on these languages. Sample paradigms are provided at the end of the chapter.

2.1 PROTO-INDO-EUROPEAN

Verbs in Proto-Indo-European (PIE) were conjugated on the basis of up to three stems⁴, possibly with two tenses per stem. These stems, traditionally referred to as the Present, Aorist and Perfect systems after their principal members, are aspectual forms, reflecting the imperfective, perfective and retrospective aspects. In theory, this allows for a six-member tense/aspect such as that in Table 2.1:

Table 2.1 Tense/Aspect in PIE

	Imperfective	Perfective	Retrospective
Non-Past	Present <i>*leik^w-ō</i> 'I leave'	?	Perfect <i>*le-loik^w-h₂e</i> 'I have left'
Past	Imperfect <i>*e-leik^w-om</i> 'I was leaving'	Aorist <i>e-lik^w-om</i> 'I left'	?

In practice, the daughter languages do not agree on the formation or even existence of the

⁴Some verbal roots do not form all three stems; the root **h₂es-* 'be', for example, has only imperfective forms.

non-past perfective (i.e. Future “tense”) or past retrospective (Pluperfect), so they cannot be reconstructed with certainty; only the imperfective aspect appears to have showed tense distinctions in PIE (based on data from Greek, Armenian and Sanskrit). An important feature of the Proto-Indo-European system is its use of ablaut to show aspect, with e-grade of the stem appearing in the imperfective, o-grade in the retrospective and zero-grade in the perfective. This feature is especially important for the evolution of the verbal systems in Germanic (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 213).

Ablaut was not the only method of indicating tense and aspect. A variety of affixes were also employed, as in the examples in Table 2.2, after Beekes 1995 (228ff).

Table 2.2 Stem Formation in PIE

Root	Affix	Imperfective Stem	Perfective Stem
* <i>kues-</i> ‘kiss’	Nasal Infix	* <i>ku-n-es-</i>	
* <i>luk-</i> ‘shine’	Suffix <i>-ei-/y-</i>	* <i>luk-ei-</i>	
* <i>g^wem-</i> ‘go’	Suffix <i>-sk-</i>	* <i>g^wm-sk-</i>	
* <i>ueǵ^h-</i> ‘carry’	Suffix <i>-s-</i>		* <i>ueǵ^h-s-</i>

2.2 GREEK

The Greek verb did not change drastically in its conjugation between the Classical and Hellenistic periods. It is morphologically far more complex than that of either Latin or Gothic, with verbs being inflected on the basis of the categories in the following Ex. (2.1), based on Balme and Lawall 1991 (250-1):

(2.1) Person: first, second, third

Number:	singular, plural
Tense ⁵ :	Present, Imperfect, Future, Aorist, Perfect, Pluperfect
Mood:	Indicative, Imperative, Optative, Subjunctive
Voice:	Active, Middle, Passive (the Passive is different from the Middle only in the Future and Aorist)
Infinitives:	Present, Future, Aorist, Perfect
Participles:	Present, Future, Aorist, Perfect

Note that the dual and Future Perfect, both increasingly uncommon in Classical Greek, have completely vanished in New Testament Greek. In addition, the Optative is in the process of disappearing from the language (Blass & Debrunner 1961: 36).

Of the three languages being examined here, only Greek retains the original tense/aspect contrasts of PIE, albeit not completely unchanged. A verb in New Testament Greek is inflected using a six-member system, as in Table 2.3:

Table 2.3 Tense/Aspect in Greek

	Imperfective	Perfective	Retrospective
Non-Past	Present λύ-ω 'I release'	Future λύ-σ-ω 'I will release'	Perfect λέ-λυ-κ-α 'I have released'
Past	Imperfect ἔ-λυ-ον 'I was releasing'	Aorist ἔ-λυ-σ-α 'I released'	Pluperfect ἔ-λε-λύ-κ-η 'I had released'

Although PIE cannot be reliably shown to have had a non-past perfective ("Future") or a past retrospective ("Pluperfect"), Greek had already innovated to fill these gaps by the Classical period. The non-past tense was unmarked; the past tense was marked by the

⁵Tense in the sense in which traditional grammars use the term.

“augment”. Verbs whose stem began with a consonant, such as λύω in Table 2.3 above, added a syllabic augment (ἐ-) as a prefix, as in ἔλυον. Vowel-initial verb stems in the Classical language usually took a temporal augment, tending to result in a long vowel or diphthong, thus, εὔ- [ɛy] would be augmented to εὖ- [e:y], and οἰ- [oi] to ῥ- [o:ʰ]. For example, the Presents εὗρίσκω ‘I find’ and οἰκτίρω ‘I pity’ would be augmented to form the Aorists ἤϊρον ‘I found’ and ῥκτιρα ‘I pitied’. Over time, the changing pronunciation of vowels in post-Classical Greek meant that it was not unusual for verbs with initial diphthongs to remain unaugmented in the past tense in the later forms of the language. For example, ῥ- [o:] was no longer a suitable augmented form of οἰ- [y] (later [i]). Short, stem-initial monophthongs, however, still tended to be augmented on a regular basis (Blass & Debrunner 1961: 37).

Aspect, as in PIE, was marked by the stem. The perfective and imperfective stems differed from each other by means of either affixes or ablaut. The most common perfective marker was a morpheme {s} added as a suffix to the imperfective. The retrospective stem was heavily marked with both reduplication and, for most verbs, a morpheme {k} added as a suffix. These are illustrated in Table 2.3 above.

For other verbs, it was the imperfective stem that was secondary, formed from the root by such affixes as the nasal affix, among others, as in Table 2.4:

Table 2.4 Stem Formation in Greek

	Imperfective Stem	Perfective Stem	Retrospective Stem
Nasal Affix	καμ-ν- 'be tired' δεικ-νυ- 'show'	καμ- δειξ- for δεικ-σ-	κε-κμη- δε-δειχ-
Suffix -ei- or -y-	δοκε- < * <i>dok-ei</i> - 'seem, think' βαλλ- < * <i>bal-y</i> - 'throw'	δοξ- for δοκ-σ- βαλ-	δε-δοκ- βε-βλη-κ-
Suffix -sk-	γι-γνω-σκ- 'learn' (ἀπο-)θνη-σκ- 'die'	γνω- (ἀπο-)θαν-	γνω-κ- τε-θνη-κ-

As Table 2.4 shows, many verbs in Greek which indicate aspect by means of affixation use more than one affix in the paradigm to make aspectual contrasts more obvious. For example, neither the imperfective nor the perfective stem of δείκνυμι is the root alone; both are derived by suffixes.

The PIE ablaut system survived in Greek, and verbs which preserved it typically retained the inherited ablaut patterns as well; thus, e-grade occurred in the imperfective, zero-grade in the perfective and o-grade combined with reduplication in the retrospective. The fact that the Future is derived from the Present (i.e. imperfective) stem rather than from the Aorist (perfective) stem suggests that it is a later addition to the system. Ablaut in Greek is illustrated in Table 2.5:

Table 2.5 Ablaut in Greek

	Imperfective	Perfective	Retrospective
Non-Past	Present λείπ-ω 'I leave'	Future λείψω for λείπ-σ-ω 'I will leave'	Perfect λέ-λοιπ-α 'I have left'
Past	Imperfect ἔ-λειπ-ον 'I was leaving'	Aorist ἔ-λιπ-ον 'I left'	Pluperfect ἔ-λε-λοίπ-η 'I had left'

2.3 GOTHIC

Traditional grammars of Gothic recognize two “tenses”⁶ in the verb, the Present and the Preterite. The Present functions in actuality as more of a non-past tense, such as in Greek, rather than a true present, such as the Latin Present. The Preterite is basically a past tense.

Gothic verbs are subdivided into two main categories, depending on how they are inflected to form the Preterite. The so-called “strong” verbs preserve the Indo-European ablaut system (vowel changes in the root) with seven types of ablaut variation, reflected in the four traditional principle parts of each verb (Wright 1910, 141ff.). The principle parts, as shown in Ex. (2.1) are the Infinitive, 1st or 3rd Sg. of the Preterite⁷, 1st Pl. of the Preterite, and the Past (i.e. perfective) Participle:

⁶Tense in the sense in which traditional grammars use the term. A more modern interpretation would be a contrast of past versus non-past.

⁷Gothic makes no morphological distinction between the 1st and 3rd persons in the Preterite Singular.

(2.1)	Inf. & Pres.	Pret.Sg.	Pret.Pl.	PastP.
Class I	<i>beidan</i> 'await'	<i>baiþ</i>	<i>bidum</i>	<i>bidans</i>
Class II	<i>driusan</i> 'fall'	<i>draus</i>	<i>drusum</i>	<i>drusans</i>
Class III	<i>bindan</i> 'bind'	<i>band</i>	<i>bundum</i>	<i>bundans</i>
Class IV	<i>niman</i> 'take'	<i>nam</i>	<i>nĕmum</i>	<i>numans</i>
Class V	<i>giban</i> 'give'	<i>gaf</i>	<i>gĕbum</i>	<i>gibans</i>
Class VI	<i>faran</i> 'go'	<i>fĕr</i>	<i>fĕrum</i>	<i>farans</i>
Class VII	<i>haldan</i> 'hold'	<i>haihald</i>	<i>haihaldum</i>	<i>haldans</i>

Historically, these variations reflect the tense/aspect system of PIE, in that the Preterite is the result of a partial fusion of the Indo-European perfective and retrospective forms, which originally had different ablaut grades. The PIE perfective tends to provide the stems of the Preterite Dual and Plural and the Past Participle, while the Preterite Singular continues the retrospective (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 217), although the specific details depend on the individual conjugational classes. The general trend, though, is a preservation of e-grade in the Present, mixed o- and zero-grade in the Preterite and zero-grade in the Past Participle. The phonological changes and the effects of analogy which have obscured the inherited ablaut systems are beyond the scope of this paper; I refer the reader to Wright 1910 and Prokosch 1938. Suffice it to say at this point that, due to the phonological reduction of verbal endings, the primary method of indicating tense and aspect in strong verbs was ablaut.

“Weak” verbs are typically secondarily-derived verbs which have no ablaut variation in the root, and which form their preterites by means of a dental suffix, instead. The resulting conjugation shows far fewer irregularities than that of the strong verbs,

since there are two stems (Preterite with dental suffix and Present without) to deal with.

This is illustrated in Ex. (2.2) (Wright 1910: 149ff.):

(2.2)	Inf. & Pres.	Pret.	Past Participle
Class 1	<i>nasjan</i> 'save'	<i>nasida</i>	<i>nasip̃s</i>
Class 2	<i>salbōn</i> 'anoint'	<i>salbōda</i>	<i>salbōp̃s</i>
Class 3	<i>haban</i> 'have'	<i>habaida</i>	<i>habaip̃s</i>
Class 4	<i>fullnan</i> 'become full'	<i>fullnōda</i>	<i>fullnōp̃s</i>

The dental suffix is of obscure origin. It apparently continues a Proto-Germanic suffix

*-*ḍā* (possibly from PIE *-*dʰē*), but where this ultimately comes from is disputed

(Prokosch 1938: 194ff.).

The Gothic verb is conjugated on the basis categories Shown in Ex. (2.3):

(2.3) Person:	first, second, third
Number:	singular, dual (3 rd dual is lacking), plural
Tense:	Present, Preterite
Mood:	Indicative, Subjunctive, Imperative
Voice:	Active, Passive (both synthetic and analytic forms exist in Present, only analytic in Preterite)
Non-Finite:	Infinitive, Present Participle, Past Participle

2.4 LATIN

Latin deviates even more from the inherited PIE model than Gothic. Latin verbs have two stems in the indicative, one for the Present system (traditionally called *inflectum*) and representing imperfective aspect, and another for the Perfect system (traditionally called *perfectum*), which combines the functions of the PIE perfective and retrospective (the combination is here called retrospective after Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 191). In addition,

Latin has innovated in replacing the two-tense system of PIE with a three-way contrast consisting of Past, Present and Future. This is shown in Table 2.6:

Table 2.6 Tense/Aspect in Latin

	Imperfective	Retrospective
Past	Imperfect <i>amābam</i> 'I loved'	Pluperfect <i>amāveram</i> 'I had loved'
Present	Present <i>amō</i> 'I love'	Perfect <i>amāvī</i> 'I have loved'
Future	Future <i>amābō</i> 'I will love'	Future Perfect <i>amāverō</i> 'I will have loved'

Non-present forms incorporate a cliticized form of the verb 'be'; in the Present system, this is *-b-* (from the root **bhū-*), and in the Perfect system, *-er-* (from **es-*) (Hewson & Bubenik 1997: 193). The Latin retrospective forms are the result of the merger of the PIE perfective and retrospective, similar to the Gothic Preterite. It is only natural, then, that the Latin Perfect system employs many of the same stem-forming methods used in PIE to form the Aorist and Perfect systems, including the *s*-Aorist and the reduplicated perfect. In addition to preserving older devices, Latin has also created a retrospective formation of its own, the *u*-Perfect. This can be seen in Table 2.7, drawn on data from Kühner 1912 (716ff):

Table 2.7 Stem Formation in Latin

	Imperfective Stem	Retrospective Stem
<i>s</i> -Aorist	<i>dīc-</i> 'say' <i>carp-</i> 'pick'	<i>dīc-</i> for <i>dīc-s-</i> <i>carp-s-</i>
Ablaut	<i>cap-i</i> 'seize'	<i>cēp-</i>

Reduplicated Perfect	<i>cad-</i> 'fall' <i>tend-</i> 'stretch'	<i>ce-cid-</i> <i>te-tend-</i>
Nasal Infix Present	<i>ta-n-g-</i> 'touch' <i>(re-)li-n-qu-</i> 'leave'	<i>te-tig-</i> <i>(re-)liqu-</i>
Presents formed by Suffixes	<i>crē-sc-</i> 'grow' <i>mon-e-</i> < * <i>mon-ei-</i> 'warn'	<i>crē-u-</i> <i>mon-u-</i>
u-Perfect	<i>am-ā-</i> 'love' <i>mol-</i> 'grind'	<i>amā-u-</i> <i>mol-u-</i>

The following (Ex. (2.4)) are the categories marked for in the Latin verbal system:

- (2.4) Person: first, second, third
 Number: singular, plural
 Tense⁸: Present, Imperfect, Future, Perfect, Pluperfect, Future Perfect
 Mood: Indicative, Imperative, Subjunctive
 Voice: Active, Passive (synthetic in Present system and analytic in Perfect system)
 Infinitives: Present, Future, Perfect
 Participles: Present, Future, Perfect

⁸Traditional terminology.

Postscript to Chapter Three: Paradigms

Paradigm I: Greek regular verb λύω, λύσω, ἔλυσα, λέλυκα, λέλυμαι, ἐλελύθην 'release'

Active					
Present		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	λύω	—	λύω	λύοιμι
	2	λύεις	λύε	λύῃς	λύοις
	3	λύει	λύέτω	λύῃ	λύοι
Pl.	1	λύομεν	—	λύωμεν	λύοιμεν
	2	λύετε	λύετε	λύητε	λύοιτε
	3	λύουσιν	λύόντων	λύωσιν	λύοιεν
Imperfect		Indicative			
Sg.	1	ἔλυον			
	2	ἔλυες			
	3	ἔλυε			
Pl.	1	ἐλύομεν			
	2	ἐλύετε			
	3	ἔλυον			
Future		Indicative		Optative	
Sg.	1	λύσω		λύσοιμι	
	2	λύσεις		λύσοις	
	3	λύσει		λύσοι	
Pl.	1	λύσομεν		λύσοιμεν	
	2	λύσετε		λύσοιτε	
	3	λύσουσιν		λύσοιεν	
Aorist		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	ἔλυσα	—	λύσω	λύοιμι
	2	ἔλυσας	λύσον	λύῃς	λύοις
	3	ἔλυσεν	λυσάτω	λύῃ	λύοι
Pl.	1	ἐλύσαμεν	—	λύσωμεν	λύοιμεν
	2	ἐλύσατε	λύσατε	λύητε	λύοιτε
	3	ἔλυσαν	λυσάντων	λύωσιν	λύοιεν
Perfect		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	λέλυκα	—	λελυκῶς ᾶ	λελυκῶς εἴην
	2	λέλυκας	λελυκῶς ἴσθι	λελυκῶς ῆς	λελυκῶς εἶης
	3	λέλυκεν	λελυκῶς ἔστω	λελυκῶς ῆ	λελυκῶς εἶη
Pl.	1	λελύκαμεν	—	λελυκότες ᾶμεν	λελυκότες εἶμεν
	2	λελύκατε	λελυκότες ἔσθε	λελυκότες ῆτε	λελυκότες εἶητε
	3	λέλυκασιν	λελυκότες ὄντων	λελυκότες ᾶσιν	λελυκότες εἶησαν
Pluperfect		Indicative			
Sg.	1	ἔλελύκη	Pl.	1	ἔλελύκεμεν
	2	ἔλελύκεις		2	ἔλελύκατε
	3	ἔλελύκει		3	ἔλελύκεσαν

Middle Present		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	λύομαι	—	λύομαι	λυοίμην
	2	λύῃ	λύου	λύῃ	λύοις
	3	λύεται	λύεσθω	λύηται	λύοιτο
Pl.	1	λύομεθα	—	λυώμεθα	λυοίμεθα
	2	λύεσθε	λύεσθε	λύησθε	λύοισθε
	3	λύονται	λύεσθων	λύωνται	λύοίντο
Imperfect		Indicative			
Sg.	1	ἐλυόμην			
	2	ἐλύου			
	3	ἐλύετο			
Pl.	1	ἐλυόμεθα			
	2	ἐλύεσθε			
	3	ἐλύοντο			
Future		Indicative			Optative
Sg.	1	λύσομαι			λυσοίμην
	2	λύσῃ			λύσοιο
	3	λύσεται			λύσοιτο
Pl.	1	λυσοίμεθα			λυσοίμεθα
	2	λύσεσθε			λύσοισθε
	3	λύσονται			λύσοίντο
Aorist		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	ἐλύσαμην	—	λύσομαι	λυσαίμην
	2	ἐλύσω	λύσαι	λύσῃ	λύσαιο
	3	ἐλύσατο	λυσάσθω	λύσῃται	λύσαιτο
Pl.	1	ἐλυσάμεθα	—	λυσώμεθα	λυσαίμεθα
	2	ἐλύσασθε	λύσασθε	λύσησθε	λύσαισθε
	3	ἐλύσαντο	λυσάσθων	λύσωνται	λύσαιντο
Perfect		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	λέλυμαι	—	λελυμένος ᾶ	λελυμένος εἴην
	2	λέλυσαι	λέλυσο	λελυμένος ἦς	λελυμένος εἶης
	3	λέλυται	λέλυσθω	λελυμένος ἦ	λελυμένος εἶη
Pl.	1	λελύμεθα	—	λελυμένοι ᾶμεν	λελυμένοι εἶμεν
	2	λέλυσθε	λέλυσθε	λελυμένοι ἦτε	λελυμένοι εἶητε
	3	λέλυνται	λέλυσθων	λελυμένοι ᾶσιν	λελυμένοι εἶησιν
Pluperfect		Indicative			
Sg.	1	ἐλέλυμην	Pl.	1	ἐλελύμεθα
	2	ἐλέλυσο		2	ἐλέλυσθε
	3	ἐλέλυτο		3	ἐλέλυντο

Passive					
Future		Indicative		Optative	
Sg.	1	λυθήσομαι		λυθησοίμην	
	2	λυθήσῃ		λυθήσοιο	
	3	λυθήσεται		λυθήσοιτο	
Pl.	1	λυθησόμεθα		λυθησοίμεθα	
	2	λυθήσεσθε		λυθήσοισθε	
	3	λυθήσονται		λυθήσιντο	
Aorist		Indicative	Imperative	Subjunctive	Optative
Sg.	1	ἐλύθην	—	λυθῶ	λυθείην
	2	ἐλύθης	λύθητι	λυθῆς	λυθείης
	3	ἐλύθη	λυθήτω	λυθῆ	λυθείη
Pl.	1	ἐλύθημεν	—	λυθῶμεν	λυθείμεν
	2	ἐλύθητε	λύθητε	λυθῆτε	λυθείτε
	3	ἐλύθησαν	λύθέντων	λυθῶσιν	λυθείεν
Infinitives		Active	Middle	Passive	
Present		λύειν	λύεσθαι	—	
Future		λύσειν	λύσεσθαι	λυθήσεσθαι	
Aorist		λύσαι	λύσασθαι	λυθῆναι	
Perfect		λελυκέναι	λελύσθαι	—	
Participles		Active	Middle	Passive	
Present		λύων, -ουσα, -ον	λυόμενος, -η, -ον	—	
Future		λύσων, -ουσα, -ον	λυσόμενος, -η, -ον	λυθησόμενος, -η, -ον	
Aorist		λύσας, -ουσα, -ον	λυσάμενος, -η, -ον	λυθείς, -είσα, -έν	
Perfect		λελυκώς, -υῖα, -ός	λελυμένος, -η, -ον	—	

Paradigm II: Gothic strong verb *niman*, *nam*, *nēmum*, *numans* 'take' (4th ablaut series) (Wright 1910: 135) and weak verb *nasjan* 'save' (Wright 1910: 150)⁹:

Infinitive		niman		nasjan	
Present		Indicative	Subjunctive	Indicative	Subjunctive
Sg.	1	nima	nimau	nasja	nasjau
	2	nimis	nimais	nasjis	nasjais
	3	nimiþ	nimai	nasjiþ	nasjai
Du.	1	nimōs	nimaiwa	nasjōs	nasjaiwa
	2	nimats	nimaits	nasjats	nasjaits
Pl.	1	nimam	nimaima	nasjam	nasjaima
	2	nimiþ	nimaiþ	nasjiþ	nasjaiþ
	3	nimand	nimaina	nasjand	nasjaina
Imperative					
Sg.	2	nim		nasci	
	3	nimadau		nasjadau	
Du.	2	nimats		nasjats	
Pl.	1	nimam		nasjam	
	2	nimiþ		nasjiþ	
	3	nimandau		nasjandau	
Present Participle					
		nimands		nasjands	
Preterite		Indicative	Subjunctive	Indicative	Subjunctive
Sg.	1	nam	nēmjau	nasida	nasidēdjau
	2	namt	nēmeis	nasidēs	nasidēdeis
	3	nam	nēmi	nasida	nasidēdi
Du.	1	nēmu	nēmeiwa	nasidēdu	nasidēdejiwa
	2	nēmuts	nēmeits	nasidēduts	nasidēdeits
Pl.	1	nēmum	nēmeima	nasidēdum	nasidēdeima
	2	nēmup	nēmeiþ	nasidēduþ	nasidēdeip
	3	nēmun	nēmeina	nasidēdun	nasidēdeina
Past Participle					
		numans		nasiþs	
Passive					
Present		Indicative	Subjunctive	Indicative	Subjunctive
Sg.	1	nimada	nimaidau	nasjada	nasjaidau
	2	nimaza	nimaizau	nasjaza	nasjaizau
	3	nimada	nimaidau	nasjada	nasjaidau
Pl.	1/2/3	nimanda	nimaindau	nasjanda	nasjaindau

⁹These are composite paradigms; no one verb in Gothic is extant in all forms.

Preterite		Indicative	Subjunctive	Indicative	Subjunctive
Sg.	1	was numans	wēsĵau numans	was nasiþs	wēsĵau nasiþs
	2	wast numans	wēscis numans	wast nasiþs	wēscis nasiþs
	3	was numans	wēsi numans	was nasiþs	wēsi nasiþs
Du.	1	wēsu numanai	wēseiwa numanai	wēsu nasidanai	wēseiwa nasidanai
	2	wēsuts numanai	wēscits numanai	wēsuts nasidanai	wēscits nasidanai
Pl.	1	wēsum numanai	wēscima numanai	wēsum nasidanai	wēseima nasidanai
	2	wēsuþ numanai	wēscijþ numanai	wēsuþ nasidanai	wēscijþ nasidanai
	3	wēsun numanai	wēseina numanai	wēsun nasidanai	wēseina nasidanai

Paradigm III: Latin 1st Conjugation verb amō, amāre, amāvī, amātum 'love'

		Active		Passive		
Present	Sg.	1	amō	amem	amor	amer
		2	amās	amēs	amāris	amēris
		3	amat	amet	amātur	amētur
	Pl.	1	amāmus	amēmus	amāmur	amēmur
		2	amātis	amētis	amāmini	amēmini
		3	amant	ament	amantur	amentur
Imperfect	Sg.	1	amābam	amārem	amābar	amārer
		2	amābās	amārēs	amābāris	amārēris
		3	amābat	amāret	amābātur	amārētur
	Pl.	1	amābāmus	amārēmus	amābāmur	amārēmur
		2	amābātis	amārētis	amābāmini	amārēmini
		3	amābant	amārent	amābantur	amārentur
Future	Sg.	1	amābō		amābor	
		2	amābis		amāberis	
		3	amābit		amābitur	
	Pl.	1	amābimus		amābimur	
		2	amābitis		amābimini	
		3	amābunt		amābuntur	
Perfect	Sg.	1	amāvī	amāverim	amātus sum	amātus sim
		2	amāvistī	amāverīs	amātus es	amātus sis
		3	amāvit	amāverit	amātus est	amātus sit
	Pl.	1	amāvimus	amāverīmus	amāti sumus	amāti sīmus
		2	amāvistis	amāverītis	amāti estis	amāti sitis
		3	amāverunt	amāverint	amāti sunt	amāti sint
Pluperfect	Sg.	1	amāveram	amāvissem	amātus eram	amātus essem
		2	amāverās	amāvissēs	amātus erās	amātus essēs
		3	amāverat	amāvisset	amātus erat	amātus esset
	Pl.	1	amāverāmus	amāvissēmus	amāti erāmus	amāti essēmus
		2	amāverātis	amāvissētis	amāti erātis	amāti essētis
		3	amāverant	amāvissent	amāti erant	amāti essent

Future Perfect	Indicative		Indicative
Sg. 1	amāverō		amātus erō
2	amāveris		amātus eris
3	amāverit		amātus erit
Pl. 1	amāverimus		amāti erimus
2	amāveritis		amāti eritis
3	amāverint		amāti erunt
Imperative			
Sg.	amā		
Pl.	amāte		
Infinitives			
Present	amāre		amāri
Future	amātūrus esse		amātum iri
Perfect	amāvisse		amātus esse
Participles			
Present	amāns		—
Future	amātūrus, -a, -um		amandus, -a, -um
Perfect	—		amātus, -a, -um

CHAPTER 3: DESCRIPTION OF METHODOLOGY

3.1 SOURCE OF DATA

Since the only extant Gothic material is Wulfila's translation of the Bible, the data for this study must be drawn from it. Specifically, the data will be taken from St Mark's Gospel. This particular book was chosen because the Gothic version of it is almost completely intact (though even in this book, there are gaps in the surviving manuscripts¹⁰). The same cannot be said for other books of the Gothic Bible, manuscripts of which have deteriorated badly over time; in some cases, entire chapters are missing (the first four chapters and most of the fifth of St John's Gospel, for instance (Streitberg 1971, 30)). Given that this thesis examines the Gothic tense/aspect system in light of comparative Greek and Latin data, it is essential that there be enough evidence, and sufficient variety within that evidence, to support any tense/aspect system I define, and that the same data be available in each language. The corpus will be taken from the Nestle & Aland edition of the New Testament for the Greek component, from the Wordsworth & White edition of the Latin text and from Streitberg's edition of the Gothic Bible for that language. Given the plethora of English translations of the Bible available to readers, I considered it important to restrict myself to a single, well-known version. Consequently, all English translations will be taken from the King James Version (KJV) of the New Testament. Although the KJV frequently

¹⁰The five gaps in the text are located in the passages 6:30-53, 12:38-13:17, 13:30-14:4, 14:16-41, 16:11-20.

deviates syntactically and semantically from the languages under consideration (and will therefore be used only for translations and not as part of the data being analyzed), it is a sufficiently well-known version that readers of my thesis who are less familiar with Greek and Latin will be able to recognize the passages quoted.

3.2 ORGANIZATION AND COLLATION OF DATA

A list will be compiled of all finite verbs (both indicative and modal) and participles in the Greek version of St. Mark, along with their translations in Gothic and Latin. To limit the corpus somewhat, infinitives and imperatives will not be included, except as noted below. It will be assumed that the Gothic translation from the Greek (particularly the aspectual features) is basically accurate, although some phrases which Wulfila translated more freely, may have to be disregarded. Since it is essential that the evidence used be the same for all languages in the study, a free translation like the following example in Ex. (3.1) may further complicate the data:

- (3.1) Greek: ... συλλυπού-μεν-ο-ς (grieve+PresP.+TV+Nom.Sg.Masc)
 ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν ...
 Gothic: ... *gaur-s* (sad+Nom.Sg.Masc) in *daubihōs hairtins izē* ...
 English: ... *being grieved* for the hardness of their hearts, ... (Mk. 3:5).

The Present Participle in the Greek version, συλλυπούμενος from συλλυπέομαι 'be grieved' (Rienecker 1970: 94), is translated into Gothic with the non-participial adjective *gaur* 'sad' (Wright 1910: 323). Although participles do form part of the data being analyzed, this phrase must be omitted from consideration, since the Gothic adjective

obviously cannot express verbal aspect. As well, it will be necessary to account for the use of the narrative present, as in Ex. (3.2):

- (3.2) Greek: Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἔρχ-ε-ται (come+TV+3Sg.Pres.)
εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ ...
Gothic: *Jah usstōþ jainþrō jah qam (come+3Sg.Pret.) in landa
seinamma ...*
English: And he went out from thence, and came into his own country
... (Mk. 6:1)

There is no reason to suppose that Gothic *qam* (Preterite of *qiman* 'to come') is the natural translation of ἔρχεται (Present of ἔρχομαι 'to come'). The Greek Present is here used for stylistic purposes (Wallace 1996: 530), which the Gothic text does not necessarily imitate. These discrepancies will be evaluated on a case-by-case basis¹¹.

After exceptions such as those in Ex. (3.1) and (3.2) have been taken into consideration, the corpus will consist of a total of 1991 verbs. The raw data for the entire corpus will be included as Appendix A. These verbs will then be subdivided, first according to their Greek morphological categories, i.e. all Presents together, all Aorists together, etc., then according to their corresponding categories in Gothic. This has the effect of grouping all verbs into lists according to their tense/aspect features in Greek and Gothic.

It is inevitable that certain verbs will recur time and again. For example, the Greek form εἶπεν 'he said' (Aorist) occurs no less than fifty times in the corpus. Given the fact that this very common verb form is consistently translated by Greek *qap* (Preterite) and

¹¹A complete list of all rejected data will be compiled in Appendix B, along with the reasons for their rejection from the corpus.

frequently by Latin *dicit* (Perfect), using every instance of this form in the statistical calculations would badly skew the results. Consequently, it will be necessary to reduce the size of the lists mentioned above considerably, and this will be accomplished by counting multiple occurrences of a single verb as a single item for the study. The following will be used as guidelines for determining exactly what constitutes “a single item for the study”.

(1st) In cases in which a given verb form in different entries is translated by different lexical items, each pair will be considered separately. Thus, the two sets in Ex. (3.3), in which the Gothic *qap* corresponds to two different verbs in Greek, would be treated as separate items:

(3.3)	Greek	Gothic	
	ἔλεγον (Imperfect)	<i>qap</i> (Preterite)	‘he was saying’
	ἔφη (Imperfect)	<i>qap</i> (Preterite)	‘he was saying’

(2nd) The categories of person, number, mood and voice will be disregarded for the purposes of the study, as these categories are not particularly relevant to an examination of tense and aspect. The three pairs in Ex. (3.4) would therefore be combined as a single item for the study.

(3.4)	Greek	Gothic	
	λέγω	<i>qīpa</i>	‘I say’ 1sg. Pres. Ind.
	λέγεις	<i>qībeis</i>	‘you say’ 2sg. Pres. Ind.
	λέγει	<i>qīpai</i>	‘he would say’ 3sg. Pres. Subj.

(3rd) Latin, as mentioned earlier, will be used to supply extra comparative data, but is not central to this study. Given that Latin shows a great deal more flexibility than Gothic in its translations, it will not always be possible within the format adopted to provide exact

statistics for the Latin component. Instead, the general trends that Latin follows will be noted and compared to the results of the Greek-Gothic correspondences.

(4th) As an additional guideline, infinitives and imperatives will not be examined, except where an infinitive or imperative in Greek or Gothic is translated into the other language by means of a form such as a participle or subjunctive, as participles and subjunctives are being considered.

(5th) Otherwise every verb will be counted separately.

3.3 PROCEDURE

The lists resulting from the compilation and reduction of the corpus will then be analyzed statistically in two phases to determine the distribution of the Gothic Present and Preterite forms. Particular attention will be paid to the use of preverbs in the Gothic data, to determine what their relationship to aspect actually is. The statistics being sought after include the following:

- A) % of Greek aspectual forms (imperfective, perfective and retrospective) which are translated by Gothic forms with preverbs,
- B) % of Greek aspectual forms (imperfective, perfective and retrospective) which are translated by Gothic forms without preverbs,
- C) % of Gothic forms with preverbs which translate Greek imperfectives,
- D) % of Gothic forms with preverbs which translate Greek perfectives,
- E) % of Gothic forms with preverbs which translate Greek retrospectives,
- F) % of Gothic forms without preverbs which translate Greek imperfectives,
- G) % of Gothic forms without preverbs which translate Greek perfectives, and
- H) % of Gothic forms without preverbs which translate Greek retrospectives.

The first phase will define the Gothic tense/aspect system in terms of its

relationship to the Greek one. Because Greek is the original language of the corpus, and also because its tense/aspect system is well-known, it will be taken as the metre-stick in the study. The second phase will reverse the process on the basis of the Gothic data, in order to provide confirmation. The Gothic equivalents of the Greek Imperfect (past imperfective) and Aorist (past perfective) will be most useful for this, since Gothic has only the Preterite to express past time. If preverbs are in fact used as perfectivizers, I would expect the Greek Aorist to correspond more often to a prefixed Preterite in Gothic, than to a Preterite with no preverb. In a similar vein, the Greek Imperfect should normally correspond to a Gothic unprefixated Preterite. I expect to find a strong correlation between certain forms, for example both the Greek and Gothic Presents are non-past imperfectives; they will most likely correspond to each other in a majority of cases.

CHAPTER FOUR: FIRST PHASE OF ANALYSIS

4.1 GREEK IMPERFECTIVE

4.1.1 GREEK PRESENT (NON-PAST IMPERFECTIVE)

There are 125 examples of the Greek Present in the corpus, shown in Table (4.1). All are translated by the Gothic Present (Indicative, Subjunctive or Participle). This includes 49 Presents (34.2%) which have preverbs and 76 Presents (60.8%) without preverbs. The Latin version includes a wide variety of possible translations, but generally restricts itself to the Present system (Present, Future and Imperfect, Indicative, Subjunctive, Participle and Infinitive), with only a single Perfect Participle (#426) to represent the Perfect system.

Table 4.1 Greek Present

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
2,283, 1379,1693	ἀποστέλλω, ἀποστέλλει	ἀποστέλλω: 4	in-sandja, etc., <i>Pres.</i>	mitto, etc., dimittit	send, might send, will send
13,391, 415,551, 1919	ἔρχεται	ἔρχομαι: 5	qimīþ, qimai <i>Pres.</i>	uenit, ueniat	cometh

14,26, 64,73, 136,161, 205,236, 273,281, 285,317, 329,334, 387,393, 398,401, 404,408, 417,436, 480,484, 507,538, 642,643, 646,679, 684,747, 758,765, 788,796, 800,808, 833,855, 971,1003, 1018,1026, 1036,1083, 1155,1158, 1159,1161, 1166,1170, 1175,1178, 1205,1223, 1263,1264, 1275,1321, 1331,1341, 1516,1530, 1542,1585, 1590,1598, 1600,1603, 1606,1607, 1608,1612, 1618,1623, 1654,1651, 1691,1706, 1756,1758, 1787,1791, 1792,1806, 1849,1928, 1969	εἰμί, εἶ, ἔστιν, εἰσίν, ὄσιν, ἔστε, ἔσμεν, ἦ	εἰμί: 89	im, etc., sijai, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	sum, etc., sis, esset, etc., erit, esse	am, art, is, are, should be, might be, should mean, belong, shall be
63,1238, 1794	οἶδα, οἶδας	οἶδα: 3	kann, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	scio, nosti	know, knowest
74, 1100	ἐπιτάσσει, ἐπιτάσσω	ἐπιτάσσω: 2	ana-biudij, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	imperat, praecipio	commandeth, charge

75,485	ὑπακούουσιν, ὑπακούει	ὑπακούω: 2	uf-hausjand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	oboediunt, etc.	do obey, obey
104,326, 1967	ζητοῦσιν ζητεῖτε	ζητέω: 3	sokjand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	quaerunt, etc.	seek
106,1697	ἄγωμεν	ἄγω: 2	gaggam <i>Pres.</i>	camus	let us go
115,121, 708,720, 986,990, 1137,1299, 1303,1332, 1334,1356, 1662,1681, 1828,1836	θέλῃς, θέλω, θέλει, θέλῃ, θέλομεν, θέλετε, θέλεις, θέλητε	θέλω: 16	wileis, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	uis, etc., uoluerit, etc.	wilt, will
116,156, 204,207, 300,302, 307,309, 798,811, 1013,1115, 1267,1310, 1315	δύνασαι, δύναται, δύνανται, δύνασθε, δυνάμεθα	δύναμαι: 15	magt, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	potes, etc., poterit, etc., possit	canst, can
151,162, 1461	ἀφίενται, ἀφίετε	ἀφίημι: 3	af-letanda, af-letip <i>Pres.</i>	dimittuntur, dimiseritis	be forgiven, do forgive
155	λαλεῖ	λαλέω: 1	rodeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	loquitur	doth speak
163,383, 442,1308, 1327,1486, 1541, 1779	εἰδῆτε, οἶδατε, οἶδαμεν, οἶδα, οἶδεν	οἶδα: 8	witeiþ, wituþ, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	sciatis, scitis, etc.	may know, know, knoweth

164,206, 296,308, 316,319, 366,397, 421,430, 432,433, 481,802, 874,882, 919,923, 926,1250, 1459,1661, 1664	ἔχει, ἔχουσιν, ἔχετε, ἔχεις	ἔχω: 23	habaiþ, etc., habai <i>Pres.</i>	habet, etc., habebit	hath, have
166,312, 328,584, 624,665, 786,909, 965,968, 982,1002, 1039,1047, 1162,1224, 1237,1274, 1445,1452, 1488,1557, 1617,1622, 1668,1690, 1781,1795, 1809,1838	λέγω, λέγει, λέγεις, λέγετε, λέγουσιν	λέγω: 30	qiba, etc., qibands <i>Pres.</i>	dico, etc., dicens	say, saying, sayest, callest, speak
189,191, 759,761, 764,769, 836	ἔσθιει, ἔσθιουσιν	ἔσθίω: 7	matjandan, matjiþ, etc., matjandans, matjand <i>Pres.</i>	manducaret, manducat, etc., mandu- care, come- dunt	eat, eateth
192,1311, 1317	πίνει, πίνω	πίνω: 3	drigkiþ, drigka <i>Pres.</i>	bibit, bibo	drinketh, drink
195	ἔχουσιν	ἔχω: 1	þaurbun <i>Pres.</i>	habent	are
201,202	νηστεύου- σιν	νηστεύω: 2	fastand <i>Pres.</i>	ieiunant	fast
211	ἐπιράπτει	ἐπιράπτω: 1	siujiþ <i>Pres.</i>	adsuit	seweth

212	αἶρει	αἶρω: 1	af-nimai <i>Pres.</i>	auferet	taketh away
213,373, 407,453	γίνεται	γίνομαι: 4	wairḡiḡ <i>Pres.</i>	fit, efficitur	is made, are done, becometh
214	βάλλει	βάλλω: 1	giutiḡ <i>Pres.</i>	mittit	putteth
216	ἐκχεῖται	ἐκχέω: 1	us-gutniḡ <i>Pres.</i>	effundetur	is spilled
222,779, 793,1371, 1380,1467, 1469,1473, 1489	ποιοῦσιν, ποιεῖτε, ποιεῖς, ποιῆς, ποιῶ	ποιέω: 8	tauḡand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	facient, etc., facias, etc.	do
223,231, 248,691, 1193,1545	ἔξεστιν	ἔξεστιν: 6	(skuld) ist, (skuld) sijai <i>Pres.</i>	licet, licebat	is lawful
264	θλίβωσιν	θλίβω: 1	ḡraiheina <i>Pres.</i>	comprime- rent	should throng
297	ἐκβάλλει	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-wairḡiḡ <i>Pres.</i>	eicit	casteth
375,582, 1543	βλέπωσιν, βλέπεις	βλέπω: 3	saiḡvaina, saiḡvis <i>Pres.</i>	uideant, uides	may see, seest, regardest
378,410, 425	ἀκούωσιν, ἀκούουσιν, ἀκούετε	ἀκούω: 3	hausjaina, hausjand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	audiant, etc., audiunt	may hear, hear
379,938	συνίωσιν, συνίετε	συνίημι: 2	fraḡjaina, fraḡjiḡ <i>Pres.</i>	intelligent, intellegitis	understand, do understand
386,388	σπείρει, σπείρεται	σπείρω: 2	saijiḡ, saiada <i>Pres.</i>	seminat, seminatur	soweth, is sown

391	αἶρει	αἶρω: 1	us-nimiþ <i>Pres.</i>	aufert	taketh
396	λαμβάνουσιν	λαμβάνω: 1	nimand <i>Pres.</i>	accipiunt	receive
400	σκανδαλίζονται	σκανδαλίζω: 1	ga-marzjanda <i>Pres.</i>	scandalizantur	are offended
406	συμπνίγουσιν	συμπνίγω: 1	af-hvapjand <i>Pres.</i>	suffocat	choke
411	παραδέχονται	παραδέχομαι: 1	and-nimand <i>Pres.</i>	suscipiunt	receive
412,443	καρποφοροῦσιν, καρποφορεῖ	καρποφορέω: 2	(akran) bairand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	fructificant, etc.	bring forth fruit, bringeth forth fruit
426	μετρεῖτε	μετρέω: 1	mitiþ <i>Pres.</i>	mensura	mete
438,615	καθεύδῃ, καθεύδει	καθεύδω: 2	slepþ <i>Pres.</i>	dormiat, dormit	should sleep, sleepeth
439,1586	ἐγείρηται, ἐγείρονται	ἐγείρω: 2	ur-reisiþ, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	exurgat, resurgant	rise
440	βλαστᾷ	βλαστᾶω: 1	keiniþ <i>Pres.</i>	germinet	should spring
441	μηκύνηται	μηκύνω: 1	liudiþ <i>Pres.</i>	increscat	grow
448	ὁμοιωσώμεν	ὁμοιῶω: 1	ga-leikam <i>Pres.</i>	assimilabimus	shall liken
452	ἀναβαίνει	ἀναβαίνω: 1	ur-rinniþ <i>Pres.</i>	ascendit	groweth

454,866	ποιεῖ	ποιέω: 2	ga-taujiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	facit, fecit	shooteth, maketh
473	ἀπολλύμεθα	ἀπόλλυμι: 1	fra-qistnam <i>Pres.</i>	perimus	perish
502	ὀρκίζω	ὀρκίζω: 1	bi-swara <i>Pres.</i>	adiuro	adjure
525	θεωροῦσιν	θεωρέω: 1	ga-saiṭvand <i>Pres.</i>	uident	see
555	(ἐσχάτως) ἔχει	ἔχω: 1	(aftumist) habaiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	(in extreme) mis) est	lieth at the point of death
601	σκύλλεις	σκύλλω: 1	draibeis <i>Pres.</i>	uexas	troublest
612	θορυβεῖσθε	θορυβέω: 1	auhjoḅ <i>Pres.</i>	turbamini	make ado
613,1987	κλαίετε, κλαίουσιν	κλαίω: 2	gretiḅ, gretandam <i>Pres.</i>	ploratis, flentibus	weep
618	παραλαμβάνει	παραλαμβάνω: 1	ga-nimiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	adsumit	taketh
658	ἐνδύσησθε	ἐνδύω: 1	wasjaiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	induerentur	put on
677	ἐνεργοῦσιν	ἐνεργέω: 1	waurkjand <i>Pres.</i>	inoperantur	¹²
768	περιπατοῦσιν	περιπατέω: 1	gaggand <i>Pres.</i>	ambulant	walk
773	τιμᾶ	τιμάω: 1	sweraiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	honorat	honoureth

¹²Freely translated: *mighty works do shew forth.*

774	ἀπέχει	ἀπέχω: 1	(fairra) habaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	(longe) est	is far
775	σέβονται	σέβομαι: 1	blotand <i>Pres.</i>	colunt	do worship
778	κρατεῖτε	κρατέω: 1	habaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	tenetis	hold
781	ἀθετεῖτε	ἀθετέω: 1	in-widiþ <i>Pres.</i>	(irritum) facitis	reject
809,924	νοεῖτε	νοέω: 1	frabþijþ <i>Pres.</i>	intellegitis, cognoscitis	do perceive, perceive
812	εἰσπορεύε- ται	εἰσπορεύο- μαι: 1	ga-leiþijþ <i>Pres.</i>	introit	entereth
813,818, 819	ἐκπορεύε- ται, ἐκπο- ρεύονται	ἐκπορεύο- μαι: 4	us-gaggiþ, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	exit, procedunt	goeth out, proceed
817	κοινοῖ	κοινώω: 1	ga-mainειþ <i>Pres.</i>	communi- cant	defileth
820	κοινοῖ	κοινώω: 1	ga-ga- mainjand <i>Pres.</i>	communi- cant	defile
872	σπλαγχνί- ζομαι	σπλαγχνίζο- μαι: 1	in-feinoda <i>Pres.</i>	misereor	have compassion
875	φάγωσιν	φάγω: 1	matjaina <i>Pres.</i>	manducant	to eat
908	ζήτει	ζητέω: 1	sokeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	quaererit	doth seek
922	διαλογίζεσ- θε	διαλογίζο- μαι: 1	þagkeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	cogitatis	reason
925	συνίετε	συνίημι: 1	wituþ <i>Pres.</i>	intellegitis	understand

930	ἀκούετε	ἀκούω: 1	ga-hauseiþ <i>Pres.</i>	auditis	hear
931	μνημονεύετε	μνημονεύω: 1	ga-munufþ <i>Pres.</i>	recordamini	do remember
952	ὁρῶ	ὁράω: 1	ga-saihua <i>Pres.</i>	—	— ¹³
975,1040	δεῖ	δεῖ: 2	skal, skuli <i>Pres.</i>	oportet, oporteat	must
983	φρονεῖς	φρονέω: 1	frapjis <i>Pres.</i>	sapis	savourest
994	ὠφελεῖ	ὠφελέω: 1	boteiþ <i>Pres.</i>	proderit	shall profit
1043	ἀποκαθιστάνει	ἀποκαθιστάνω: 1	ga-boteiþ <i>Pres.</i>	restitutet	restoreth
1060	συζητεῖτε	συζητέω: 1	sokeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	conquiritis	question
1065	ῥήσσει	ῥήσσω: 1	ga-wairpiþ <i>Pres.</i>	allidit	teareth
1066	ἀφρίζει	ἀφρίζω: 1	hvarþiþ <i>Pres.</i>	spumat	foameth
1067	τρῖζει	τρῖζω: 1	kriustiþ <i>Pres.</i>	stridet	gnasheth
1068	ξηραίνεται	ξηραίνω: 1	ga-staurkniþ <i>Pres.</i>	arescit	pineth
1095,1448	πιστεύω, πιστεύη	πιστεύω: 2	ga-laubja, ga-laubjai <i>Pres.</i>	credo, crederit	believe, shall believe

¹³The KJV has no verb here.

1122	παραδίδο- ται	παραδίδωμι: 1	at-gibada <i>Pres.</i>	tradetur	is delivered
1144,1145, 1146	δέχεται, δέχεται	δέχομαι: 3	and-nimip <i>Pres.</i>	recipit, susceperit, suscipit	receiveth, shall receive
1151	ἀκολουθεῖ	ἀκολουθέω: 1	laisteip <i>Pres.</i>	sequitur	followeth
1172, 1180	τελευτᾷ	τελευτάω: 2	ga-swiltip <i>Pres.</i>	moritur	dieth
1173,1181	σβέννυται	σβέννυμι: 2	af-lvapniip <i>Pres.</i>	extinguitur	is quenched
1174,1177	σκανδαλιζῆ	σκανδαλιζώ: 2	marzjai <i>Pres.</i>	scandalizat	offend
1212,1215	μοιχᾶται	μοιχάω: 2	horinoḅ <i>Pres.</i>	committit, moechatur	committeth adultery
1249	ὑστερεῖ	ὑστερέω: 1	(wan) ist <i>Pres.</i>	deest	lackest
1294	ἀναβαίνο- μεν	ἀναβαίνω: 1	us-gaggam <i>Pres.</i>	ascendimus	go up
1297	προσπορεύ- ονται	προσπορεύ- ομαι: 1	at-habaide- dun <i>Pres.</i>	accedunt	came
1309	αἰτείσθε	αἰτέω: 1	bidjats <i>Pres.</i>	petatis	ask
1312,1319	βαπτίζομαι	βαπτίζομαι: 2	daupjada <i>Pres.</i>	baptizor	am baptized
1329	κατακυριεύ- ουσιν	κατακυριεύ- ω: 1	ga-frauji- nond <i>Pres.</i>	dominantur	exercise lordship
1330	κατεξουσιά- ζουσιν	κατεξουσιά- ζω: 1	ga-waldand <i>Pres.</i>	(potestatem) habent	exercise authority

1350,1904	φονεῖ	φονέω: 2	wopeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	uocat	calleth
1372	(χρεῖαν) ἔχει	ἔχω: 1	gairmeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	(necessari- us) est	hath need
1449	λαλεῖ	λαλέω: 1	qiþiþ <i>Pres.</i>	dixerit	saith
1450	γίνεται	γίνομαι: 1	ga-gaggiþ <i>Pres.</i>	fiat	shall come to pass
1453	προσεύχεσθε	προσεύχομαι: 1	bidjandans <i>PresP.</i>	orantis	desire
1454	αἰτεῖσθε	αἰτέω: 1	sokeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	petitis	pray
1457	στήκετε	στήκω: 1	standaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	stabitis	stand
1517	ἀποκτείνω- μεν	ἀποκτείνω: 1	us-qimam <i>Pres.</i>	occidamus	let us kill
1544	διδάσκεις	διδάσκω: 1	laises <i>Pres.</i>	docens	teachest
1549	πειράζετε	πειράζω: 1	fraisþ <i>Pres.</i>	temtatis	tempt
1580,1591	πλανᾷσθε	πλανᾷομαι: 2	(airzjai) sijuþ <i>Pres.</i>	erratis	do err
1583	γαμοῦσιν	γαμέω: 1	liugand <i>Pres.</i>	nubent	marry
1584	γαμίζονται	γαμίζω: 1	liuganda <i>Pres.</i>	nubentur	are given in marriage
1649	ἐκφύη	ἐκφύω: 1	us-keinand <i>Pres.</i>	nata fuerint	putteth forth
1659	παρέχετε	παρέχω: 1	us-þriutiþ <i>Pres.</i>	(molesti) estis	trouble

1696	παραδίδο- ται	παραδίδομι: 1	ga-lewjada <i>Pres.</i>	traditur	is betrayed
1750,1813	ἀποκρίνη	ἀποκρίνο- μαι: 2	and-hafjis <i>Pres.</i>	respondes	answe-rest
1751	καταμαρτυ- ροῦσιν	καταμαρτυ- ρέω: 1	weitwod- jand <i>Pres.</i>	obiciuntur	witness
1764	(χρεῖαν) ἔχομεν	ἔχω: 1	þaurbum <i>Pres.</i>	desideramus	need
1766	φαίνεται	φαίνομαι: 1	þugkeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	uidetur	think
1780	ἐπίσταμαι	ἐπίσταμαι: 1	kann <i>Pres.</i>	noui	understand
1814	κατηγοροῦ- σιν	κατηγορέω: 1	weitwod- jand <i>Pres.</i>	accusant	witness
1871	σταυροῦσιν	σταυρώω: 1	us-hram- jands <i>Pres.</i>	crucifigens	had crucified
1872	διαμερίζον- ται	διαμερίζω: 1	dis-dailjand <i>Pres.</i>	diuiserunt	parted
1972	προάγει	προάγω: 1	faur-bi- gaggiþ <i>Pres.</i>	praecedit	goeth before
1989	ζῆ	ζάω: 1	libaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	uiueret	was alive

4.1.2 GREEK HISTORICAL PRESENT

The historical Present, as noted earlier, is a stylistic device in Greek, not usually imitated by Gothic. All 54 Greek Presents in Table 4.2 are translated by the Gothic Preterite.

Preverbs occur in 32 cases (59.3%), leaving 22 (40.7%) without preverbs. Nine of the Latin translations involve a member of the Perfect system, but for the most part, Latin prefers the Present system and in fact shows a stronger tendency than Gothic to imitate Greek style; roughly a quarter of these examples are translated by a Latin Present (Indicative, Subjunctive or Participle).

Table 4.2 Greek Historical Present

28	ἐκβάλλει	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-tauh <i>Pret.</i>	expulit	driveth
53	εἰσπορεύονται	εἰσπορεύομαι: 1	ga-liþun <i>Pret.</i>	ingrediuntur	went into
80,103, 105,120, 126,150, 159,165, 180,194, 200,224, 244,247, 251,325, 332,382, 460,472, 501,506, 540,604, 611,622, 807,835, 854,860, 871,907, 921,934, 936,970, 973,1017, 1073,1136, 1209,1257, 1262,1269, 1326,1366, 1440,1444, 1485,1487, 1540,1552, 1680,1686, 1709,1755, 1763,1775, 1808,1966	λέγει, λέγουσιν, λέγωσιν	λέγω: 60	qab, etc., qeþeina <i>Pret.</i>	dicunt, etc., dixerunt, ait, dicerent	tell, said, saith, answered, should tell, say

111,140, 320,598, 633,939, 1187,1337	ἔρχεται, ἔρχονται	ἔρχομαι: 8	qam, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	uenit, etc., abiit	came, cometh
147	χαλάσι	χαλάω: 1	in-sailide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	submiserunt	let down
158,160	διαλογίζον- ται, διαλο- γίζεσθε	διαλογίζο- μαι: 2	mitodedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	cogitarent, etc.	received, reason
183,467	γίνεται	γίνομαι: 2	warþ <i>Pret.</i>	factum est, etc.	came to pass, arose
199,287, 524,1465, 1556,1771, 1953	ἔρχονται, ἔρχεται	ἔρχομαι: 7	at-iddjedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	ueniunt, etc. accedunt, uenerunt	come, went, cometh
263	προσκαρτε- ρή	προσκαρτε- ρέω: 1	habaiþ wesi <i>Pret.</i>	deseruiret	should wait
276	ἀναβαίνει	ἀναβαίνω: 1	us-taig <i>Pret.</i>	ascendens	goeth up
277,653	προσκαλεί- ται	προσκαλέω: 2	at-haihait <i>Pret.</i>	uocauit, conuocauit	calleth, called
288	συνέρχεται	συνέρχομαι: 1	ga-ïddja <i>Pret.</i>	conuenit	cometh together
336	συνάγεται	συνάγω: 1	ga-lesun <i>Pret.</i>	congregata est	was gathered
445,1365, 1537	ἀποστέλλη, ἀποστέλλει, ἀποστέλ- λουσιν	ἀποστέλλω: 3	in-sandida, etc., in- sandidedi <i>Pret.</i>	mittit, etc., mitteret	putteth, sendeth, send
464	παραλαμ- βάνουσιν	παραλαμβάνω: 1	and-nemun <i>Pret.</i>	assumunt	took

471	ἐγείρουσιν	ἐγείρω: 1	ur-raisedun <i>Pret.</i>	excitant	awake
552	πίπτει	πίπτω: 1	ga-draus <i>Pret.</i>	procidit	fell
606	ἔρχονται	ἔρχομαι: 1	ga-laiþ <i>Pret.</i>	ueniunt	cometh
607	θεωρεῖ	θεωρέω: 1	ga-sahv <i>Pret.</i>	uidet	seeth
634	ἀκολουθοῦ- σιν	ἀκολουθέω: 1	laistidedun <i>Pret.</i>	sequebantur	follow
657	αἴρωσιν	αἴρω: 1	nemeina <i>Pret.</i>	tollerent	should take
669	μετανοῶσιν	μετανοέω: 1	idreigode- deina <i>Pret.</i>	(paenitentiam) agerent	should repent
697	συνετήρει	συντηρέω: 1	witaida <i>Pret.</i>	custodiebat	observed
737	συνάγονται	συνάγω: 1	ga-iddjedun <i>Pret.</i>	conuenientes	gathered
755	συνάγονται	συνάγω: 1	ga-qemun <i>Pret.</i>	conueniunt	came together
767	ἐπερωτῶσιν	ἐπερωτάω: 1	frehun <i>Pret.</i>	interrogant	asked
845,940	φέρουσιν	φέρω: 2	berun <i>Pret.</i>	adducunt	bring
846,941	παρακαλοῦ- σιν	παρακαλέω: 2	bedun <i>Pret.</i>	deprecantur, rogabant	beseech, besought
873	προσμένου- σιν	προσμένω: 1	wesun <i>Pret.</i>	sustinent	have been

886	παραγγέλλει	παραγγέλλω: 1	ana-bauþ <i>Pret.</i>	praecepit	commanded
889	παρατιθῶσιν	παρατίθημι: 1	at-lagide-deina <i>Pret.</i>	adponerent	to set before
948	βλέπεις	βλέπω: 1	ga-sehöi <i>Pret.</i>	uideret	saw
1008	παραλαμβάνει	παραλαμβάνω: 1	ga-nam <i>Pret.</i>	adsumit	taketh
1009	ἀναφέρει	ἀναφέρω: 1	us-tauh <i>Pret.</i>	ducit	leadeth
1097	ἐπισυντρέχει	ἐπισυντρέχω: 1	rann <i>Pret.</i>	concurrentum	came running
1188	συμπορεύονται	συμπορεύομαι: 1	ga-qemun <i>Pret.</i>	conueniunt	resort
1228	κατευλόγει	κατευλογέω: 1	þiupida <i>Pret.</i>	benedicebat	blessed
1348	φωνοῦσιν	φωνέω: 1	wopidedun <i>Pret.</i>	uocant	call
1364	ἐγγίζουσιν	ἐγγίζω: 1	(nehva) wesun <i>Pret.</i>	adpropinquarent	came nigh
1377	λύουσιν	λύω: 1	and-bundun <i>Pret.</i>	soluunt	loose
1385	φέρουσιν	φέρω: 1	brahtedun <i>Pret.</i>	duxerunt	brought
1386	ἐπιβάλλουσιν	ἐπιβάλλω: 1	ga-lagidedun <i>Pret.</i>	inponunt	cast
1415,1465	ἔρχονται	ἔρχομαι: 2	iddjedun <i>Pret.</i>	ueniunt	come

1701	παραγίνε- ται	παραγίνο- μαι: 1	gam <i>Pret.</i>	uenit	cometh
1727	κρατοῦσιν	κρατέω: 1	gripun <i>Pret.</i>	tenuerunt	laid hold
1731	συνέρχον- ται	συνέρχομαι: 1	ga-runnun <i>Pret.</i>	conueniunt	were assembled
1850	συγκαλοῦ- σιν	συγκαλέω: 1	ga-haihaitun <i>Pret.</i>	conuocant	call together
1851	ἐνδιδύσκου- σιν	ἐνδιδύσκω: 1	ga-waside- dun <i>Pret.</i>	induunt	clothed
1852	περιτιθέα- σιν	περιτίθημι: 1	at-lagidedun <i>Pret.</i>	inponunt	put
1862	ἐξάγουσιν	ἐξάγω: 1	us-tauhun <i>Pret.</i>	educunt	led out
1864	ἀγγαρεύου- σιν	ἀγγαρεύω: 1	und-gripun <i>Pret.</i>	angariaue- runt	compel
1867	φέρουσιν	φέρω: 1	at-tauhun <i>Pret.</i>	perducunt	bring
1878	σταυροῦσιν	σταυρώω: 1	us-hramide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	crucifigunt	crucify
1958	θεωροῦσιν	θεωρέω: 1	gaumidedun <i>Pret.</i>	uident	saw

4.1.3 GREEK IMPERFECT (PAST IMPERFECTIVE)

There are 111 examples of the Greek Imperfect, as in Table 4.3. Two of these (1.8%) are translated into Gothic with the Present Participle, neither with a preverb. The remainder are translated by the Gothic Preterite. Preverbs appear in 37 cases (33.3%) and are lacking

in 72 (64.9%). In Latin, the Imperfect is used in almost all cases, with two Present Participles and seven Perfects/Pluperfects added to the mix.

Table 4.3 Greek Imperfect

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
6,1435	ἔξεπορεύετο, ἔξεπορεύοντο	ἐκπορεύομαι: 2	us-iddjedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	egrediebatur, etc.	went out
7	ἐβαπτίζοντο	βαπτίζω: 1	daupidai wesun <i>Pret.</i>	baptizabantur	were baptized
11,862	ἐκήρυσσεν, ἐκήρυσσον	κηρύσσω: 2	merida, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	praedicabat, etc.	preached, published
29,31,42, 59,132, 145,152, 186,238, 338,465, 466,510, 549,627, 898,1279, 1410,1474, 1483,1566, 1738,1746, 1776,1819, 1875,1919, 1920,1922, 1927,1960	ἦν, ἦσαν, ἦσθα	εἰμί: 31	was, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	erat, etc., esset	was, were, agree, did agree, wast
32,85,1924	διηκόνει, διηκόνουν	διακονέω: 3	and-bahtida, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	ministrabat, etc	ministered
55,176, 339,1120, 1190,1424	ἐδίδασκεν	διδάσκω: 6	laisida <i>Pret.</i>	docebat	taught

56,638, 863,1433	ἔξεπλήσ- σοντο, ἔξεπλήσ- σετο	ἐκπλήσσω: 4	(usfilmans) waurfun, sildaleikide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	stupebant, admiraban- tur	were asto- nished, was astonished
79,148	κατάκειτο	κατάκειμαι: 2	lag <i>Pret.</i>	decumbe- bat, iacebat	lay
82	ἤγειρεν	ἐγείρω: 1	ur-raisida <i>Pret.</i>	elauauit	lifted
88,364	ἔφερον, ἔφερεν	φέρω: 2	bar, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	afferebat, etc.	brought, brought forth
95	ἤφιεν	ἀφίημι: 1	fra-laiiot <i>Pret.</i>	sinebat	suffered
100	προσηύχετο	προσεύχο- μαι: 1	baþ <i>Pret.</i>	orabat	prayed
133,175	ἤρχοντο, ἤρχετο	ἔρχομαι: 2	iddjedun <i>Pret.</i>	conuenie- bant, uenie- bat	came, resorted
139,456, 458,858, 976	ἐλάλει	λαλέω: 5	rodida <i>Pret.</i>	loquebatur	preached, spake
185	συνανέκειν- το	συνανάκει- μαι: 1	miþ-ana- kumbidedun <i>Pret.</i>	discumbe- bant	sat
187,560	ἠκολού- θουν, ἠκο- λούθει	ἀκολουθέω: 2	iddjedun <i>Pret.</i>	sequeban- tur, etc.	followed

190,221, 234,292, 295,299, 318,340, 365,371, 413,424, 435,447, 483,504, 570,579, 581,645, 659,675, 678,680, 682,690, 780,795, 815,832, 937,950, 1001,1094, 1121,1379, 1466,1615, 1625,1790, 1835,1840, 1889,1903, 1955	ἔλεγον, ἔλεγεν	λέγω: 45	qar, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	dicebat, etc., ait, aicbat	said, had said
241	παρετήρουν	παρατηρέω: 1	witaidedun <i>Pret.</i>	obseruabant	watched
249,1752	ἔσιώπων, ἔσιώπα	σιωπάω: 2	ḡahaidedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	tacebant, etc.	held their peace
255	(συμβούλι- ον) ἔδιδουν	δίδωμι: 1	(garuni) ga- tawidedun <i>Pret.</i>	(consilium) faciebant	took counsel
260,1825	ἔποiei	ποιέω: 2	tawida <i>Pret.</i>	faciebat	did, had done
268,349, 489,827, 891,915, 1482	εἶχον, εἶχεν	ἔχω: 7	habaida, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	habebant, etc., habuit	had, counted
269	ἑθεώρουν	θεωρέω: 1	ga-sehūn <i>Pret.</i>	uidebant	saw
270	προσέπιπ- τον	προσπίπτω: 1	drusun <i>Pret.</i>	procidebant	fell down

271,1345, 1393	ἔκραζον, ἔκραζεν	κράζω: 3	hropidedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	clamabant, etc.	cried
274	ἐπιτίμα	ἐπιτιμάω: 1	and-bait <i>Pret.</i>	comminabatur	charged
278,693, 824,1050, 1118	ἤθελεν	θέλω: 1	wilda <i>Pret.</i>	uoluit, uolebat, uolerunt	would, listed
324,1339	ἐκάθητο	κάθημαι: 2	setun, sat <i>Pret.</i>	sedebat	sat
361,655, 1869	ἐδίδου, ἐδίδουν	δίδομι: 3	gaf, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	dabat, etc.	did yield, gave
370	ἠρώτων	ἔρωτάω: 1	frehun <i>Pret.</i>	interrogauc- runt	asked
457,490, 647,694	ἠδύναντο, ἔδύνατο, ἠδύνατο	δύναμαι: 4	mahta, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	poterat, etc.	were able, could
459	ἐπέλευν	ἐπιλύω: 1	and-band <i>Pret.</i>	disserebat	expounded
468	ἐπέβαλλεν	ἐπιβάλλω: 1	waltidedun <i>Pret.</i>	mittebat	beat
494	ἴσχυεν	ἰσχύω: 1	mahta <i>Pret.</i>	poterat	could
505,806, 947,963, 1037,1112, 1130,1192, 1208,1558, 1754,1811	ἐπηρώτα, ἐπηρώτων	ἐπερωτάω: 12	frah, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	interroga- bat, etc., interrogauit	asked
508,536, 553,751	παρεκάλει, παρεκάλουν	παρακαλέω: 1	bař, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	deprecabatur, etc., coepit deprecari	besought, prayed

519	ἐπνίγοντο	πνίγω: 1	af-ἵωapno- dedun <i>Pret.</i>	suffocati sunt	were choked
546	ἐθαύμαζον	θαυμάζω: 1	sildaleikide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	mirabantur	did marvel
561	συνέθλιβον	συνθλίβω: 1	ḅraihun <i>Pret.</i>	comprime- bant	thronged
586	περιεβλέπε- το	περιβλέπω: 1	wlaitoda <i>Pret.</i>	circumspi- cibat	looked round
616	κατεγέλων	καταγελάω: 1	bi-hlohun <i>Pret.</i>	inridebant	laughed
626	περιεπάτει	περιπατέω: 1	iddja <i>Pret.</i>	ambulabat	walked
644	ἐσκανδαλί- ζοντο	σκανδαλίζω: 1	ga-marzidai waurḅun <i>Pret.</i>	scandaliza- bantur	were offended
651	περιῆγεν	περιάγω: 1	bi-tauh <i>Pret.</i>	circumibat	went round
670	ἐξέβαλλον	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-dribun <i>Pret.</i>	eiciebant	cast out
671	ἠλειφον	ἀλείφω: 1	ga-salbode- dun <i>Pret.</i>	ungebant	anointed
672	ἐθεράπευον	θεραπεύω: 1	ga-hailide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	sanabant	healed
692	ἐνεΐχεν	ἐνέχω: 1	naiw <i>Pret.</i>	insidiabatur	had a quarrel
695,1127, 1432,1481, 1979	ἐφοβείτο, ἐφοβοῦντο	φοβέομαι: 5	ohta, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	metuebat, timebant	feared, were afraid

699	ἠτόρει	ἄπορέω: 1	ga-tawida <i>Pret.</i>	faciebat	did
700	ἤκουεν	ἀκούω: 1	and-hausida <i>Pret.</i>	audiebat	heard
746,1624	ἤκουον, ἤκουεν	ἀκούω: 2	hausidedun <i>Pret.</i>	audiebant, audiuit	heard
748	εἰσεπορεύετο	εἰσπορεύομαι: 1	iddja <i>Pret.</i>	introibat	entered
749	ἐτίθεσαν	τίθημι: 1	lagidedun <i>Pret.</i>	ponebant	laid
754	ἐσφύζοντο	σφύζω: 1	ga-nesun <i>Pret.</i>	(salui) fiebant	were made whole
830	ἠρώτα	ἐρωτάω: 1	baḥ <i>Pret.</i>	rogabat	besought
861,916	διεστέλλετο	διαστέλλω: 2	ana-bauḥ, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	praecipiebat, etc.	charged
881	ἠρώτα	ἐρωτάω: 1	frah <i>Pret.</i>	interrogauit	asked
888	ἐδίδου	δίδωμι: 1	at-gaf <i>Pret.</i>	dabat	gave
918,1475	διελογίζοντο	διαλογίζομαι: 2	ḥahtedun <i>Pret.</i>	cogitabant	reasoned
957	ἐνέβλεπεν	ἐμβλέπω: 1	ga-saḥ <i>Pret.</i>	uideret	saw
967	ἐπρωτά	ἐπερωτάω: 1	qaḥ <i>Pret.</i>	dicit	say
1020	ἦδει	οἶδα: 1	wissa <i>Pret.</i>	sciebat	wist
1041,1244, 1273,1579	ἔφη	φημί: 4	qaḥ <i>Pret.</i>	ait	told, said

1058	ἠσπάζοντο	ἠσπάζομαι: 1	in-witun <i>Pret.</i>	salutabant	saluted
1080	ἐκυλίετο	κυλίω: 1	walwisoda <i>Pret.</i>	uolutabatur	wallowed
1126	ἠγνόουν	ἄγνοέω: 1	frāfun <i>Pret.</i>	ignorabant	understood
1131	διελογίζεσθε	διαλογίζομαι: 1	mitodeduþ <i>Pret.</i>	tractabatis	disputed
1132	ἐσιώπων	σιωπάω: 1	slawaidedun <i>Pret.</i>	tacebant	held their peace
1148	ἔφη	φημί: 1	and-hof <i>Pret.</i>	respondit	answered
1152	ἐκωλύομεν	κωλύω: 1	waridedum <i>Pret.</i>	prohibuimus	forbad
1153	ἠκολούθει	ἀκολουθέω: 1	laisteiþ <i>Pres.</i>	—	followeth
1167	περιέκειτο	περίκειμαι: 1	ga-lagjaidau <i>Pret.</i>	circumdaretur	were hanged
1189	εἰώθει	εἴωθα: 1	(biuhts) was <i>Pret.</i>	consueuerat	was wont
1216	προσέφερον	προσφέρω: 1	at-berun <i>Pret.</i>	offerebant	brought
1233	ἐπηρώτα	ἐπερωτάω: 1	baþ <i>Pret.</i>	rogabat	asked
1260	ἐθαμβοῦντο	θαμβέω: 1	af-slaufnodedun <i>Pret.</i>	obstupescabant	were astonished
1265	ἐξεπλήσσοντο	ἐκπλήσσω: 1	us-geisnodedun <i>Pret.</i>	admirabantur	were astonished

1282	ἐθαμβοῦντο	θαμβέω: 1	sildaleikide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	stupebant	were amazed
1284	ἐφοβοῦντο	φοβέομαι: 1	(faurhtai) waurfun <i>Pret.</i>	timebant	were afraid
1343	ἐπιτίμων	ἐπιτιμάω: 1	hwotidedun <i>Pret.</i>	comminabatur	charged
1363	ἠκολούθει	ἀκολουθέω: 1	laistida <i>Pret.</i>	sequebatur	followeth
1389	ἔκοπτον	κόπτω: 1	maimaitun <i>Pret.</i>	caedebant	cut down
1390	ἔστρώννουν	στρώννυμι: 1	strawidedun <i>Pret.</i>	sternebant	strawed
1414	ἤκουον	ἀκούω: 1	ga-hauside- dun <i>Pret.</i>	audiebant	heard
1422	ἤφιεν	ἀφίημι: 1	lailot <i>Pret.</i>	sinebat	would suffer
1425	ἔλεγεν	λέγω: 1	qifbands <i>PresP.</i>	dicens	saying
1430,1531, 1677,1735	ἐζήτουν, ἐζήτηει	ζητέω: 4	sokidedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	quaerebant, etc.	sought
1511	εἶχον	ἔχω: 1	aigands <i>PresP.</i>	habens	having
1555	ἐξεθαύμα- ζον	θαυμάζω: 1	sildaleikide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	mirabantur	marvelled
1613	ἐτόλμα	τολμάω: 1	ga-daursta <i>Pret.</i>	audebat	durst

1657	ἐνεβριμῶτο	ἐμβριμάομαι: 1	and-staur-raidedun <i>Pret.</i>	fremebant	murmu-red
1679	ἔθνον	θύω: 1	salidedun <i>Pret.</i>	immolabant	killed
1725	συνηκολούθει	συνακολουθέω: 1	laistida <i>Pret.</i>	sequebatur	followed
1736	ἠύρισκον	εὕρισκω: 1	bi-getun <i>Pret.</i>	inueniebant	found
1737,1740	ἔψευδομαρτύρουν	ψευδομαρτυρέω: 2	(galiug) weitwodidedun <i>Pret.</i>	(testimonium falsum) dicebat, (falsum testimonium) facebat	bare false witness
1769	ἔβαλλον	βάλλω: 1	slohun <i>Pret.</i>	caedebant	did strike
1788	ἠρνεῖτο	ἀρνέομαι: 1	laugnida <i>Pret.</i>	negauit	denied
1810	κατηγόρουν	κατηγορέω: 1	wrohidedun <i>Pret.</i>	accusabant	accused
1817	ἀπέλυεν	ἀπολύω: 1	fra-lailot <i>Pret.</i>	dimittere solebat	released
1818	παρητοῦντο	παραιτέομαι: 1	bedun <i>Pret.</i>	petissent	desired
1830	ἐγίνωσκεν	γινώσκω: 1	wissa <i>Pret.</i>	sciebat	knew
1855	ἔτυπτον	τύπτω: 1	sloh na <i>Pret.</i>	percutiebant	smote
1856	ἐνέπτουν	ἐμπτύω: 1	bi-spiwun <i>Pret.</i>	conspuebant	did spit

1858	προσεκύνουν	προσκυνέω: 1	in-witun <i>Pret.</i>	adorabant	worshipped
1883	ἐβλασφημουν	βλασφημέω: 1	wajameridedun <i>Pret.</i>	blasphemabant	railed
1895	ὠνειδίζον	ὠνειδίζω: 1	id-weitidedun <i>Pret.</i>	conuiciabantur	reviled
1908	ἐπότιζεν	ποτιζω: 1	dragkida <i>Pret.</i>	potum dabat	gave to drink
1923	ἠκολούθουν	ἀκολουθέω: 1	laistidedun <i>Pret.</i>	sequebatur	followed
1947	ἐθεώρουν	θεωρέω: 1	sešun <i>Pret.</i>	aspiciebant	beheld
1977	ἐλχεν (τρόμος)	ἔχω: 1	dis-sat <i>Pret.</i>	inuaserat	trembled

4.1.4 GREEK PRESENT PARTICIPLE (IMPERFECTIVE PARTICIPLE)

As shown in Table 4.4, the corpus provides 102 examples of the Greek Present Participle. Most are translated into Gothic with the Present Participle, although three Indicatives, one Subjunctive and two Infinitives appear, as well. In all, the Gothic Present system is used to translate 92 examples (90%), of which 31 (30.4%) have preverbs and 61 (59.8%) do not. In addition, eight Past Participles and two Preterite Indicatives occur, accounting for 9.8% of the Greek participles. Among these ten, three have preverbs (2.9%). Once again, Latin has too much variety in its possible translations to give exact figures within the current format, but the majority of Greek Present Participles are translated by

Latin Present Participles. Most of the remainder also fall within the Present System, mainly Presents and Imperfects, but also including three Present Infinitives and two Future Participles. A very small number of Perfects appears, along with two Perfect Participles.

Table 4.4 Greek Present Participle¹⁴

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
4	βοῶν	βοάω: 1	wopjands <i>PresP.</i>	clamans	crying
5,35	κηρύσσων	κηρύσσω: 2	merjands <i>PresP.</i>	praedicans	did preach, preaching
8	ἔξομολογούμενος	ἔξομολογέομαι: 1	and-hait-ands <i>PresP.</i>	confitens	confessing
10	ἔσθων	ἔσθίω: 1	matida <i>Pret.</i>	edebat	did eat

¹⁴In this and in following tables dealing with participles, the participles will be cited in the Nominative Singular Masculine, regardless of which form(s) is/are employed in the corpus.

12,36,61, 66,72, 114,172, 272,513, 554,599, 639,719, 864,917, 964,1038, 1099,1266, 1298,1349, 1476,1513, 1559,1589, 1704,1741, 1743,1749, 1778,1812, 1827,1880, 1885,1909	λέγων	λέγω: 35	qīpands <i>PresP.</i>	dicens, dixit, inquiens, dicit	saying, say, saith, let us say
21	ἀναβαίνων	ἀναβαίνο: 1	us-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	coming up
23	σχιζόμενος	σχίζω: 1	us-luknans <i>PastP.</i>	apertus	opened
24,1029	καταβαίνων	καταβαίνο: 2	at-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	descendens	descending
30	πειραζόμε- νος	πειράζω: 1	fraisans <i>PastP.</i>	tentabatur	tempted
39	παράγων	παράγω: 1	h̄arbons <i>PresP.</i>	praeteriens	walked
41	ἀμφιβάλ- λων	ἀμφιβάλλω: 1	wairpands <i>PresP.</i>	mittens	casting
49	καταρτίζων	καταρτίζω: 1	manwjands <i>PresP.</i>	componens	mending
58,89,93, 196,240, 246,745, 868,927, 929,1063, 1171,1176, 1179,1405	ἔχων	ἔχω: 15	habands <i>PresP.</i>	habens, uexabantur, habebant	had, were diseased, were sick, are, having, hath

90	δαιμονιζόμενος	δαιμονιζομαι: 1	(unhulþons) habands <i>PresP.</i>	(daemonia) habens	were possessed
112	παρακαλῶν	παρακαλέω: 1	bidjands <i>PresP.</i>	deprecans	beseeking
113	γονυπετῶν	γονυπετέω: 1	(kniwan) knussjands <i>PresP.</i>	(genu) flexus	kneeling
141	φέρων	φέρω: 1	bairands <i>PresP.</i>	ferens	bringing
142	αἰρόμενος	αἴρω: 1	hafans <i>PastP.</i>	portabatur	was borne
143	δυνάμενος	δύναμαι: 1	magands <i>PresP.</i>	possunt	could
153,179	καθήμενος	κάθημαι: 1	sitands <i>PresP.</i>	sedens	sitting
154	διαλογιζόμενος	διαλογίζομαι: 1	þagkjands <i>PresP.</i>	cogitans	reasoning
177	παράγων	παράγω: 1	hvarbonds <i>PresP.</i>	praeteriret	passed
220	τίλλων	τίλλω: 1	raupjan <i>PresInf.</i>	vellere	pluck
233,562, 867,1400, 1770	ᾶν	εἰμί: 5	wisands <i>PresP.</i>	erant, etc., esset	were, being, was come, was
259	ἀκούων	ἀκούω: 1	ga-hausjands <i>PresP.</i>	audiens	had heard
321	στήκων	στήκω: 1	standands <i>PresP.</i>	stans	standing

323	καλῶν	καλέω: 1	haitands <i>PresP.</i>	uocans	calling
331,526, 1760,1963	καθήμενος	κάθημαι: 4	sitands <i>PresP.</i>	sedebant, sedens	sat, sitting
342,385	σπείρων	σπείρω: 2	saiands <i>PresP.</i>	seminans, seminat	sower
362	ἀναβαίνων	ἀναβαίνο: 1	ur-rinnands <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	sprang up
363	αὐξανόμε- νος	αὐξάνω: 1	wahsjands <i>PresP.</i>	crescens	increased
374	βλέπων	βλέπω: 1	saitvands <i>PresP.</i>	uidens	seeing
377,637	ἀκούων	ἀκούω: 2	hausjands <i>PresP.</i>	audiens	hearing
394,402	σπειρόμε- νος	σπείρω: 2	saians <i>PastP.</i>	seminantur	are sown
429	ἀκούων	ἀκούω: 1	ga-laub- jands <i>PresP.</i>	adicietur	hear
405	εἰσπορευό- μενος	εἰσπορεύο- μαι: 1	inn-at- gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	introiens	entering
511	βοσκόμενος	βόσκομαι: 1	haldans <i>PastP.</i>	pascens	feeding
528	σωφρονῶν	σωφρονέω: 1	frabjands <i>PresP.</i>	---	¹⁵
535	ἐμβαίνων	ἐμβαίνο: 1	inn- gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	ascenderet	was come

¹⁵Freely translated: *in his right mind.*

583	συνθλίβων	συνθλίβω: 1	þreihands <i>PresP.</i>	comprimens	thronging
589	τρέμων	τρέμο: 1	reirands <i>PresP.</i>	tremens	trembling
590	ειδώς	οἶδα: 1	witands <i>PresP.</i>	sciens	knowing
597,1700	λαλῶν	λαλέω: 2	rodjands <i>PresP.</i>	loquens	spake
603	λαλούμενος	λαλέω: 1	rodip̄ <i>Pres.</i>	dicebatur	was spoken
608	κλαίων	κλαίω: 1	gretands <i>PresP.</i>	flens	wept
609	ἀλαλάζων	ἀλαλάζω: 1	wairfair- hujands <i>PresP.</i>	heiulans	wailed
641,1653	γινόμενος	γίνομαι: 2	wairþand, wairþan <i>Pres., PresInf.</i>	efficiuntur, fieri	wrought, come to pass
652,776, 1616	διδάσκων	διδάσκω: 3	laisjands <i>PresP.</i>	docens	teaching, taught
664,816, 1230,1338	ἐκπορευό- μενος	ἐκπορεύο- μαι: 4	us-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	exiens, exeunt, egressus esset, profi- cisciente	depart, cometh, was gone forth, went out
696,1581	ειδώς	οἶδα: 2	kunnands <i>PresP.</i>	sciens	knowing, know
706	συνανακέι- μενος	συνανάκει- μαι: 1	miþ-ana- kumbjands <i>PresP.</i>	recumbens	sat

723	ἀνακείμε- νος	ἀνάκειμαι: 1	miþ-ana- kumbjands <i>PresP.</i>	recumbens	sat
750	ἀσθενῶν	ἀσθενέω: 1	siukans <i>PastP.</i>	infirmus (adjective)	sick
762	κρατῶν	κρατέω: 1	habands <i>PresP.</i>	tenens	holding
784	κακολογῶν	κακολογέω: 1	(ubil) qifpai <i>Pres.</i>	maledixerit	curseth
791	ἀκυρῶν	ἀκυρώω: 1	blauþjands <i>PresP.</i>	rescindens	making of none effect
797,810, 1367	εἰσπορευό- μενος	εἰσπορεύο- μαι: 3	inn- gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	introiens	entereth, be entered
799	ἐκπορευό- μενος	ἐκπορεύο- μαι: 1	ut-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	procedunt	come out
801	κοινῶν	κοινῶω: 1	ga-main- jands <i>PresP.</i>	communica nt	defile
814	καθαρίζων	καθαρίζω: 1	ga-hrainiþ <i>Pres.</i>	purgans	purging
904	ζητῶν	ζητέω: 1	sokjands <i>PresP.</i>	quaerens	seeking
905,1194	πειράζων	πειράζω: 1	fraisands <i>PresP.</i>	tentans, temptans	tempting
953	περιπατῶν	περιπατέω: 1	gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	ambulans	walking
1012	στίλβων	στίλβω: 1	glitmun- jands <i>PresP.</i>	splendens	exceeding

1035,1054, 1594	συζητῶν	συζητέω: 3	sokjands <i>PresP.</i>	conquirens	questioning
1024	ἐπισκιάζων	ἐπισκιάζω: 1	ufar-skad- wjands <i>PresP.</i>	obumbrans	overshadowed
1057	προστρέ- χων	προστρέχω: 1	du-rinnands <i>PresP.</i>	accurrens	running
1081	ἀφρίζων	ἀφρίζω: 1	hahjands <i>PresP.</i>	spumans	foaming
1092,1165	πιστεύων	πιστεύω: 2	ga-laub- jands <i>PresP.</i>	credere, credens	believeth, believe
1150	ἐκβάλλον	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-drei- bands <i>PresP.</i>	eiciens	casting out
1219	προσφέρων	προσφέρω: 1	bairands <i>PresP.</i>	offerens	brought
1280	ἀναβαίνω	ἀναβαίνω: 1	gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	going up
1283,1392	ἀκολουθῶν	ἀκολουθέω: 2	afar-laist- jands <i>PresP.</i>	sequens, sequebantur	followed
1287	μέλλον (συμβαί- νειν)	μέλλω: 1	habaidedun (ga-daban) <i>Pret.</i>	essent (euentura)	should happen
1328	δοκῶν	δοκέω: 1	hugkjands <i>PresP.</i>	uidentur	are account- ed
1381	λύων	λύω: 1	and-bin- dands <i>PresP.</i>	soluens	loosing

1391	προάγων	προάγω: 1	faura-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	pracibant	went before
1395,1397, 1645,1761, 1865	ἐρχόμενος	ἔρχομαι: 5	qimands <i>PresP.</i>	uenit, ueniens	cometh, coming
1418,1420	πωλῶν	πωλέω: 1	fra-bug-jands <i>PresP.</i>	uendens	sold
1419	ἀγοράζων	ἀγοράζω: 1	bugjands <i>PresP.</i>	emens	bought
1436,1882	παραπορευόμενος	παραπορεύομαι: 2	faur-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	transirent, praeteriens	passed by
1458	προσευχόμενος	προσεύχομαι: 1	bidjands <i>PresP.</i>	orandus	praying
1464	περιπατῶν	περιπατέω: 1	hvarbonds <i>PresP.</i>	ambularet	was walking
1506	ἡτιμώμενος	ἄτιμάζω: 1	ga-naitidans <i>PastP.</i>	contumeliis (noun)	shamefully handled
1509	δέρων	δέρω: 1	us-bligg-wands <i>PresP.</i>	caedens	beating
1510	ἀποκτείνων	ἀποκτείνω: 1	us-qimands <i>PresP.</i>	occidens	killing
1546,1595	εἰδώς	οἶδα: 2	ga-saiu-ands <i>PresP.</i>	sciens, uidens	knowing, perceiving
1568	ἀποθνήσκων	ἀποθνήσκω: 1	ga-swit-tands <i>PresP.</i>	mortuus est	dying

1626	θηλάζων	θηλάζω: 1	dadjjands <i>PresP.</i>	nutriens	gave suck
1688	βαστάζων	βαστάζω: 1	bairands <i>PresP.</i>	baiulans	bearing
1698,1703	παραδιδούς	παραδίδωμι: 1	lewjands <i>PresP.</i>	traditor (noun), tradet	betrayed, betrayeth
1773	θερμαινόμενος	θερμαίνω: 1	warmjands <i>PresP.</i>	calefaciens	warming
1820	λεγόμενος	λέγω: 1	haitans <i>PastP.</i>	dicebatur	named
1843	βουλόμενος	βούλομαι: 1	wiljands <i>PresP.</i>	uolens	willing
1857	τιθείς	τίθημι: 1	lagjandans <i>PresP.</i>	ponentes	¹⁶
1873	βάλλων	βάλλω: 1	wairpands <i>PresP.</i>	mittens	casting
1884	κινῶν	κινέω: 1	wiponds <i>PresP.</i>	mouens	wagging
1886	καταλύων	καταλύω: 1	ga-tairands <i>PresP.</i>	destruit	destroy-est
1887	οικοδομῶν	οικοδομέω: 1	ga-timrjands <i>PresP.</i>	aedificat	buildest
1888	ἐμπαίζων	ἐμπαίζω: 1	bi-laikands <i>PresP.</i>	ludens	mocking
1921	θεωροῦσαι	θεωρέω: 1	saitvands <i>PresP.</i>	aspiciens	looking on

¹⁶Freely translated: *bowing their knees*.

1986	πενθῶν	πενθέω: 1	qainonds <i>PresP.</i>	lugens	mourned
------	--------	-----------	---------------------------	--------	---------

4.1.5 SUMMARY OF GREEK IMPERFECTIVE

The results of the preceding sections are summarized in Table 4.5:

Table 4.5 Summary of Greek Imperfective

		Gothic							
		Present		Preterite or Past Participle		+PRV		-PRV	
		#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Greek Present	179	125	69.8	54	30.2	81	45.3	98	54.7
Greek Imperfect	111	2	1.8	109	98.2	37	33.3	74	66.7
Greek Present Participle	102	92	90.2	10	9.8	34	33.3	68	66.7
Total Greek imperfective	392	219	55.9	173	44.1	152	38.7	240	61.2

Since Gothic does not imitate the Greek Historical Present, the figures for the Greek Present in Table 4.5 are slightly in favour of the Gothic Preterite. Gothic favours forms with no preverb to translate the Gothic imperfective, with preverbs occurring in only a third of the cases examined. These results suggest that the lack of a preverb in Gothic may be associated with imperfective aspect. This would agree with Latin, which also prefers the Present (i.e. imperfective) system to translate Greek imperfectives.

4.2 GREEK PERFECTIVE

4.2.1 GREEK FUTURE (NON-PAST PERFECTIVE)

The Greek Future is represented 62 times in the corpus, as shown in Table 4-6. It is almost exclusively translated by the Gothic Present, with only one occurrence of a Preterite (#243). Of the Presents, 33 (53.2%) have preverbs while the other 28 (45.2%), as well as the lone Preterite (1.6%), do not have preverbs. The Latin version uses either the Future or, less commonly, the Present, to translate these verbs, and restricts itself to the imperfective aspect. The Latin retrospective appears only once (again, #243).

Table 4.6 Greek Future

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
3	κατασκευάσει	κατασκευάζω: 1	ga-manwciþ <i>Pres.</i>	praeparabit	shall prepare
17	βαπτίσει	βαπτίζω: 1	daupeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	baptizabit	shall baptize
44	ποιήσω	ποιέω: 1	ga-tauja <i>Pres.</i>	faciam	will make
208	ἐλεύσονται	ἔρχομαι: 1	at-gaggand <i>Pres.</i>	uenient	will come
210	νηστεύουσιν	νηστεύω: 1	fastand <i>Pres.</i>	ieiunabunt	shall fast
215	ῥήξει	ῥήγνυμι: 1	dis-tairai <i>Pres.</i>	dirumpet	doth burst
217	ἀπολοῦνται	ἀπόλλυμαι: 1	fra-qistnand <i>Pres.</i>	peribunt	will be marred

243	θεραπεύσει	θεραπεύω: 1	hailidedun <i>Pret.</i>	curauit	would heal
305,882, 1159	δυνήσεται	δύναμαι: 3	mag <i>Pres.</i>	potest, poterit, possit	can
314	ἀφεθήσεται	ἀφίημι: 1	af-letada <i>Pres.</i>	dimittentur	shall be forgiven
385	γνώσεσθε	γινώσκω: 1	kunneib <i>Pres.</i>	cognoscetis	know
428	μετρηθήσεται	μετρέω: 1	mitada <i>Pres.</i>	mensi fueritis	shall be measured
429	προσθεθήσεται	προστίθημι: 1	bi-aukada <i>Pres.</i>	remetietur	be given
432,711, 912	δοθήσεται	δίδωμι: 3	gibada <i>Pres.</i>	dabitur	shall be given
435	ἀρθήσεται	αἴρω: 1	af-nimada <i>Pres.</i>	auferetur	shall be taken
573	σωθήσομαι	σάζω: 1	ga-nisa <i>Pres.</i>	(salus) ero	shall be whole
668,1076, 1140,1208, 1338,1340	ἔσται, ἔσομαι, ἔσονται	εἰμί: 6	ist, sijau, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	erit, etc.	shall be
878	ἀπολύσω	ἀπολύω: 1	fra-leta <i>Pres.</i>	dimisero	send
879	ἐκλυθήσονται	ἐκλύω: 1	uf-ligand <i>Pres.</i>	deficient	will faint
993,994	ἀπολέσει	ἀπολύω: 2	fra-qisteib <i>Pres.</i>	perdit, perdiderit	shall lose
995	σώσει	σάζω: 1	ga-nasjib <i>Pres.</i>	(saluam) faciet	shall save

1125,1300	ἀποκτενοῦ- σιν	ἀποκτείνω: 2	us-qimand <i>Pres.</i>	occident	shall kill
1127,1301	ἀναστήσε- ται	ἀνίστημι: 2	us-standip <i>Pres.</i>	resurget	shall rise
1158,1238 1527,1843	ποιήσει, ποιήσω	ποιέω: 4	taujiḅ, tauḵau, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	faciat, etc., faciet	shall do
1186,1187	ἀλισθήσεται	ἀλίζω: 2	saltada <i>Pres.</i>	sallitur	shall be salted
1189	ἀρτύσετε	ἀρτύω: 1	supuda <i>Pres.</i>	condietis	season
1207	καταλείψει	καταλείπω: 1	bi-leiḅai <i>Pres.</i>	relinquet	shall leave
1238,1456, 1461,1523, 1582,1633	ἔσονται, ἔσται	εἰμί: 6	wairḅand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	erunt, etc., fiet, ueniet	shall be, shall have
1239	κληρονομή- σω	κληρονομέω: 1	wairḅau <i>Pres.</i>	percipiam	may inherit
1255	ἔξεις	ἔχω: 1	habais <i>Pres.</i>	habebis	shalt have
1263	εἰσελεύσον- ται	εἰσέρχομαι: 1	ga-leiḅand <i>Pres.</i>	introibunt	shall enter
1294,1296	παραδοθή- σεται, πα- ραδώσου- σιν	παραδίδομι: 2	at-gibada, at-giband <i>Pres.</i>	tradetur, tradent	shall be delivered, shall deliver
1295	κατακρι- νοῦσιν	κατακρίνω: 1	ga-wargjand <i>Pres.</i>	damnabunt	shall condemn
1297	ἐμπαίζου- σιν	ἐμπαίζω: 1	bi-laikand <i>Pres.</i>	inludent	shall mock
1298	ἐμπτύσου- σιν	ἐμπτύω: 1	speiwand <i>Pres.</i>	conspuent	shall spit

1299	μαστιγώ- σουσιν	μαστιγώω: 1	bliggwand <i>Pres.</i>	flagellabunt	shall scourge
1323	πίεσθε	πίνω: 1	drigkats <i>Pres.</i>	bibetis	shall drink
1325	βαπτισθή- σεσθε	βαπτίζω: 1	daupjanda <i>Pres.</i>	baptizabimi ni	shall be baptized
1373	εὑρήσετε	εὑρίσκω: 1	bi-gitats <i>Pres.</i>	inuenietis	shall find
1432	κληθήσεται	καλέω: 1	haitada <i>Pres.</i>	uocabitur	shall be called
1467	ἀφήσει	ἀφίημι: 1	af-letip <i>Pres.</i>	dimittet	will forgive
1476	ἐπερωτήσω	ἐπερωτάω: 1	frahna <i>Pres.</i>	interrogabo	will ask
1477,1483	ἐρώ, ἐρεῖ	λέγω: 2	qiba, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	dicam, etc.	will tell, will say
1528	ἐλεύσεται	ἔρχομαι: 1	qimip <i>Pres.</i>	ueniet	will come
1529	ἀπολέσει	ἀπόλλυμι: 1	us-qisteip <i>Pres.</i>	perdet	will destroy
1530,1646	δώσει	δίδωμι: 2	gibip <i>Pres.</i>	dabit	will give, shall give
1606,1607	ἀγαπήσεις	ἀγαπάω: 2	frijos <i>Pres.</i>	diliges	shalt love
1642	ἐγερθήσον- ται	ἐγείρω: 1	ur-reisand <i>Pres.</i>	exsurgent	shall rise
1643	ποιήσουσιν	ποιέω: 1	giband <i>Pres.</i>	dabunt	shall shew
1645	σκοτισθήσε- ται	σκοτίζω: 1	riqizeip <i>Pres.</i>	contenebra- bitur	shall be darkened

1648	σαλευθή- σονται	σαλεύω: 1	ga-wag- janda <i>Pres.</i>	mouebuntur	shall be shaken
1649,1765, 1979	ὄψονται	ὄράω: 3	ga-saihuand <i>Pres.</i>	uidebunt	shall see
1651	ἀποστελεῖ	ἀποστέλλω: 1	in-sandeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	mittet	shall send
1652	ἐπισυνάξει	ἐπισυνάγω: 1	ga-lisiþ <i>Pres.</i>	congregabit	shall gather
1677	λαληθήσε- ται	λαλέω: 1	rodjada <i>Pres.</i>	narrabitur	shall be spoken of
1693	ἀπαντήσει	ἀπαντάω: 1	ga-moteiþ <i>Pres.</i>	occurret	shall meet
1699	δείξει	δείκνυμι: 1	taikneiþ <i>Pres.</i>	demonstra- bit	will shew
1711	φιλήσω	φιλέω: 1	kukjau <i>Pres.</i>	osculatus fuero	shall kiss
1750	καταλύσω	καταλύω: 1	ga-taira <i>Pres.</i>	dissoluam	will destroy
1751	οἰκοδομήσω	οἰκοδομέω: 1	ga-timrja <i>Pres.</i>	aedificabo	will build
1835	ἀπολύσω	ἀπολύω: 1	fra-leitan <i>PresInf.</i>	dimittam	release
1962	ἀποκυλίσει	ἀποκυλίω: 1	af-waiwjai <i>Pres.</i>	reuoluet	shall roll away

4.2.2 GREEK AORIST (PAST PERFECTIVE)

A total of 324 Greek Aorists appear in the corpus, as listed in Table 4.7. The most common form used by Gothic to translate these verbs is the Preterite, especially with an

attached preverb. The Gothic prefixed Preterite accounts for 163 items (50.3%); the unprefixed Preterite for 68 (21.0%). Since the Greek Aorist may be used as an alternative to the Future, it can also be translated by the Gothic Present, i.e. non-past, form. Gothic Presents with preverbs appear in 48 cases (14.8%). The remaining 45 items (13.9%) have Gothic Presents without preverbs. Latin translates about three quarters of this group with the Perfect system, using mainly the Perfect.

Table 4.7 Greek Aorist

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
16,1318	ἐβάπτισα, βαπτισθή- ναι	βαπτίζω: 2	daurja, daurjaindau <i>Pres.</i>	baptizai, baptizari	have bap- tized, be baptized
18,219, 344,370, 420,479, 534,676, 1013,1025, 1107,1439, 1534, 1903	ἐγένετο	γίνομαι: 14	warþ, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	factum est, etc. esset, factus esset	came to pass, was, kept secret, befell, was spread abroad
19,34,62,7 8,262,347, 487,523, 593,736, 846,903, 1130,1341, 1358	ἦλθεν, ἦλθεσ, ἦλθον	ἔρχομαι: 15	qam, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	uenit, etc., egressi sunt	came, art come, entered
20	ἐβαπτίσθη	βαπτίζω: 1	daurþis was <i>Pret.</i>	baptizatus est	was baptized
22,40,48, 173,178, 1030,1033, 1055,1442, 1968	εἶδεν, εἶδον, εἶδαμεν	ὁράω: 10	ga-sah, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	uidit, etc.	saw

25,1027	ἐγένετο	γίνομαι: 2	qam <i>Pret.</i>	facta est, uenit	came
27	εὐδόκησα	εὐδοκέω: 1	ga-leikaida <i>Pret.</i>	complacui	am pleased
43,203, 263,477, 480,595, 596,709, 716,718, 772,785, 839,885, 895,987, 1071,1087, 1092,1116, 1144,1156, 1200,1202, 1204,1226, 1240,1252, 1307,1310, 1312,1319, 1321,1360, 1363,1365, 1387,1417, 1475,1520, 1539,1553, 1558,1559, 1593,1609, 1610,1624, 1664,1724, 1763,1804, 1924,1980, 1984	ἔλεπεν, εἶπαν, εἶπα	λέγω: 55	qap, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	dixit, etc., ait, iussit, dicunt, etc. dixerit, dixerat	said, spake, told, com- manded, had spoken, has said
46,256, 1738	ἠκολούθη- σαν, ἠκο- λούθησεν	ἀκολουθέω: 3	laistidedun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	secuti sunt, etc.	followed
50	ἐκάλεσεν	καλέω: 1	haihait <i>Pret.</i>	uocauit	called
52.99,280, 544,824, 1258,1379, 1541,1678	ἀπῆλθον, ἀπῆλθεν	ἀπέρχομαι: 9	ga-liḥun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	secuti sunt, abiit, etc. uenerunt, abiens	went after, departed, came, went, went away
60	ἀνέκραξεν	ἀνακράζω: 1	uf-hropida <i>Pret.</i>	exclamaui	cried out

65,983	ἐπετίμησεν	ἐπιτιμάω: 2	and-bait <i>Pret.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
69,76,98, 169,292, 964,1106, 1406,1701	ἐξῆλθεν, ἐξῆλθον	ἐξέρχομαι: 9	us-iddja, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	exiit, etc., processit, egressus, abiit, etc., egressus est	came out, spread, went out, went forth, came out, went
70	ἐθαμβήθη- σαν	θαμβέω: 1	af-slaubno- dedun <i>Pret.</i>	mirati sunt	were amazed
84,1275, 1280	ἀφήκεν, ἀφήκαμεν	ἀφίημι: 3	af-lailot, etc. af- lailoti <i>Pret.</i>	dimisit, etc. relinquerit	left, have left, hath left
87	ἔδυσεν	δύω: 1	ga-saggq <i>Pret.</i>	occidisset	did set
92,226,650	ἔθεράπευ- σεν	θεραπεύω: 3	ga-hailida <i>Pret.</i>	curauit, sanabat	healed, had healed
94,1526	ἐξέβαλεν, ἐξέβαλον	ἐκβάλλω: 2	us-warp, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	eiciebat, eiecerunt	cast out, cast
101	κατεδίωξεν	καταδιώκω: 1	ga-laistans waurþun <i>Pret.</i>	prosecutus est	followed
102	εὑρον	εὑρίσκω: 1	bi-gitandans <i>PresP.</i>	inuenissent	had found
107,1675	κηρύξω, κηρύχθη	κηρύσσω: 2	merjau, merjada <i>Pres.</i>	praedicem, praedicatum fuerit	may preach, shall be preached
108	ἐξῆλθον	ἐξέρχομαι: 1	qam <i>Pret.</i>	ueni	came

119,268, 570,754, 755,853, 944,1221	ἤψατο, ἄψωνται, ἤψαντο, ἄψηται	ἄπτομαι: 8	at-taitok, etc. at-taito- keina, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	tangens, tangerent, etc., tetigit, tangebant	touched, to touch, might touch, should touch
122	ἄπληθεν	ἄπέρχομαι: 1	af-laiþ <i>Pret.</i>	discessit	departed
123	ἐκαθαρίσθη	καθαίρω: 1	(hrains) warþ <i>Pret.</i>	mundatus est	was cleansed
125	ἐξέβαλεν	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-sandida <i>Pret.</i>	eiicit	sent
127,789, 963,1375, 1451,1482, 1485	εἶπης, εἶπη, εἴπωμεν	λέγω: 7	qifais, etc. qifam <i>Pres.</i>	dixeris, etc. dicemus	say, shall say, tell
128	προσέταξεν	προστάσσω: 1	ana-bauþ <i>Pret.</i>	praecepit	commanded
130,220, 336,535, 545,637, 655,746, 905,976, 980,1274, 1291,1329, 1347,1422, 1495,1774, 1791,1799, 1807,1830, 1860	ἤρξατο, ἤρξαντο	ἄρχομαι: 23	du-gann, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	coepit, etc.	began
135	ἠκούσθη	ἀκούω: 1	ga-frehun <i>Pret.</i>	auditum est	was noised
137,549	συνήχθη- σαν, συνήχ- θη	συνάγω: 2	ga-qemun <i>Pret.</i>	conuene- runt, conue- nit	were gathered, gathered
144	ἀπεστέγα- σαν	ἀποστεγάζω: 1	and-hulide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	nudauerunt	uncovered

167,687, 1976	ἠγέρθη	ἐγείρω: 3	ur-raiś <i>Pret.</i>	surrexit	arose
174,1788	ἐξῆλθεν	ἐξέρχομαι: 2	ga-laiḅ <i>Pret.</i>	egressus est, exiit	went forth, went out
182	ἠκολούθη- σεν	ἀκολουθέω: 1	iddja <i>Pret.</i>	secutus est	followed
209	ἀπαρθῆ	ἀπαίρω: 1	af-nimada <i>Pres.</i>	auferetur	shall be taken
226,1531	ἀνέγνωτε	ἀναγινώσκω: 2	us-suggwūḅ <i>Pret.</i>	legistis	have read
227,546, 741,1051, 1206,1672, 1676,1847	ἐποίησεν, ἐποίησαν	ποιέω: 8	ga-tawida, ga-tawide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	fecerit, fecisset, egerant, fecerunt, fecit	did, had done, have done, made, hath done
228	ἔσχευ	ἔχω: 1	ḥaurfta <i>Pret.</i>	habuit	had
229,1408	ἐπείνασεν	πεινάω: 2	(gredags) was <i>Pret.</i>	esuriit	was an hungred, was hungry
230,238, 518,807, 1403,1938	εἰσῆλθεν, εἰσῆλθον	εἰσέρχομαι: 6	ga-laiḅ, ga- lipun <i>Pret.</i>	introibit, introiuit, introierunt, introisset, introiit	went into, entered, was entered, went in
231,871	ἔφαγεν, φάγωσιν	ἐσθίω: 2	matida, matidedeina <i>Pret.</i>	manducauit, manduca- rent	did eat, to eat
233,360	ἔδωκεν	δίδωμι: 2	gaf <i>Pret.</i>	dedit	gave
236	ἐγένετο	γίνομαι: 1	warḅ ga- skapans <i>Pret.</i>	factum est	was made

244	κατηγορή- σωσιν	κατηγορέω: 1	wrohide- deina <i>Pret.</i>	accusarent	might accuse
253	ἔκτεινεν	ἐκτείνω: 1	uf-rakida <i>Pret.</i>	extendit	stretched out
254	ἀπεκατεσ- τάθη	ἀποκαθίσ- τημι: 1	ga-stop <i>Pret.</i>	resituta est	was restored
257	ἀπολέσωσιν	ἀπόλλυμι: 1	us-qemeina <i>Pret.</i>	perderent	might destroy
258	ἀνεχώρησεν	ἀναχωρέω: 1	af-laiþ <i>Pret.</i>	secessit	withdrew
276	ποιήσωσιν	ποιέω: 1	ga-swi- kunþide- deina <i>Pret.</i>	manifesta- rent	should make
281	ἐποίησεν	ποιέω: 1	ga-waurhta <i>Pret.</i>	fecit	ordained
284,285	ἐπέθηκεν	ἐπιτίθημι: 2	ga-satida <i>Pret.</i>	inposuit	surnamed
287,1679, 1684	παρέδωκεν, παραδοῖ	παραδίδωμι: 3	ga-lewida, ga-lewidedi <i>Pret.</i>	tradidit, proderet, traderet	betrayed, to betray, might betray
294	ἐξέστη	ἐξίστημι: 1	us-gaisþs ist <i>Pres.</i>	uersus est	is beside himself
295	καταβάς	καταβαίνω: 1	qimands <i>PresP.</i>	descende- rant	came down
302,304	μερισθῆ	μερίζω: 2	ga-dailjada <i>Pres.</i>	diuidatur, dispertiat	be divided
306,1112	ἀνέστη	ἀνίστημι: 2	us-stop <i>Pret.</i>	consurrexe- rit, surrexit	rise up, arose

307	ἐμερίσθη	μερίζω: 1	ga-dailiþ warþ <i>Pret.</i>	dispertitus est	be divided
312	δήση	δέω: 1	ga-bindip <i>Pres.</i>	alliget	will bind
315,316	βλασφημῆ- σωσιν, βλασφημη- ση	βλασφημέω: 2	wajamer- jand, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	blasphemau e-rint, etc.	shall blas- pheme
382	ἀφεθῆ	ἀφίημι: 1	af-letaindau <i>Pres.</i>	dimittantur	should be forgiven
323,960, 1502,1506, 1507,1510, 1512,1517	ἀπέστειλαν, ἀπέστειλαν	ἀποστέλλω: 8	in-sandide- dun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	miserunt, etc. dimiserunt, affecerunt	sent
334	ποιήση	ποιέω: 1	waurkeiþ <i>Pres.</i>	fecerit	shall do
342,904, 1725	ἐξῆλθεν, ἐξῆλθον, ἐξῆλθατε	ἐξέρχομαι: 3	ur-rann, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	exiit, etc.	went out, came forth, are come out
346,349, 357,361	ἔπεσεν	πίπτω: 4	ga-draus <i>Pret.</i>	cecidit	fell
348	κατέφαγεν	κατεσθίω: 1	fretun <i>Pret.</i>	comederunt	devoured
351	ἐξανέτειλεν	ἐξανατέλλω: 1	ur-rann <i>Pret.</i>	exortum est	sprang up
353	ἀνέτειλεν	ἀνατέλλω: 1	ur-rinnandin <i>PresP.</i>	exortus est	was up
354	ἐκαυματίσθη	καυματίζω: 1	uf-brann <i>Pret.</i>	exaestuauit	was scorched

356,574	ἐξηράνθη	ξηραίνω: 2	ga-þaursno- da <i>Pret.</i>	exaruit, siccatus est	withered, was dried up
358	ἀνέβησαν	ἀναβαίνω: 1	ufar-stigun <i>Pret.</i>	ascenderunt	grew
359	συνέπνιξαν	συμπνίγω: 1	af-þwapide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	suffocauerunt	choked
377	ἴδωσιν	ὁράω: 1	gaumjaina <i>Pres.</i>	uideant	perceive
381	ἐπιστρέψω- σιν	ἐπιστρέφω: 1	ga-wand- jaina <i>Pres.</i>	conuertantur	should be converted
390	ἀκούσωσιν	ἀκούω: 1	ga-hausjand <i>Pres.</i>	audierint	have heard
396,665	ἀκούσωσιν	ἀκούω: 2	hausjand, hausjaina <i>Pres.</i>	audierint	have heard, shall receive
416,417	τεθῆ	τίθημι: 2	satjaidau <i>Pres.</i>	ponatur	to be put, be set
419	φανερῶθῆ	φανερῶω: 1	ga-bairh- tjaidau <i>Pres.</i>	manifestetur	shall be manifested
421	ἔλθῃ	ἔρχομαι: 1	wairþai <i>Pres.</i>	ueniat	should come
438	βάλλῃ	βάλλω: 1	wairþiþ <i>Pres.</i>	iaciat	should cast
445	παραδοῖ	παραδίδωμι: 1	at-gibada <i>Pres.</i>	produserit	is brought forth
450	θῶμεν	τίθημι: 1	ga-bairam <i>Pres.</i>	comparabi- mus	shall we compare

451, 452	σπαρή	σπείρω: 2	saiada <i>Pres.</i>	seminatum fuerit	is sown
463	διέλθωμεν	διέρχομαι: 1	us-leiþam <i>Pres.</i>	transeamus	let us pass
476	ἐπετίμησεν	ἐπιτιμάω: 1	ga-sok <i>Pret.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
478	ἐκόπασεν	κοπάζω: 1	ana-silaida <i>Pret.</i>	cessauit	ceased
483, 531, 1537	ἐφοβήθησαν	φοβέομαι: 3	ohtedun <i>Pret.</i>	tímuerunt	feared, were afraid
489	ὑπήντησεν	ὑπαντάω: 1	ga-motida <i>Pret.</i>	occurrit	met
499	ἔδραμεν	τρέχω: 1	rann <i>Pret.</i>	cucurrit	ran
500	προσεκύνη- σεν	προσκυνέω: 1	in-wait <i>Pret.</i>	adorauit	worshipped
504	βασανίσης	βασανίζω: 1	balwjais <i>Pres.</i>	torqueas	torment
510	ἀποστείλη	ἀποστέλλω: 1	us-drebi <i>Pret.</i>	expelleret	would send away
513	παρεκάλε- σαν	παρακαλέω: 1	bedun <i>Pret.</i>	deprecaban- tur	besought
515, 1103	εἰσέλθωμεν, εἰσέλθη	εἰσέρχομαι: 2	ga-leiþaima, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	introeamus, etc.	may enter, enter
516, 1203	ἐπέτρεψεν	ἐπιτρέπω: 2	us-laubida <i>Pret.</i>	concessit, permisit	gave leave, suffered
521, 1730, 1735, 1982	ἔφυγον, ἔφυγον	φεύγω: 4	ga-þlahun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	fugerunt, profugit	fled

519	ᾠρησεν	ὀρμάω: 1	rann <i>Pret.</i>	praecipitatus est	ran
522,740, 1990	ἀπήγγειλαν, ἀπήγγειλεν	ἀπαγγέλλω: 3	ga-taihun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	nuntiauerunt, etc., renuntiauerunt	told
532,1034	διηγήσαντο, διηγήσονται	διηγέομαι: 2	spillodedun, spillode-deina <i>Pret.</i>	narrauerunt, narrarent	told, should tell
540,1389	ἀφῆκεν	ἀφίημι: 2	lailot, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	admisit, dimiserunt	suffered, let go
543	ἤλεσεν	ἐλεέω: 1	ga-armaida <i>Pret.</i>	misertus sit	hath had compassion
558	σωθῆ	σώζω: 1	ga-nisai <i>Pres.</i>	(salua) sit	may be healed
559	ζήση	ζάω: 1	libai <i>Pres.</i>	uiuat	shall live
572	ἄψωμαι	ἄπτομαι: 1	at-teka <i>Pres.</i>	tetigero	may touch
575	ἔγνω	γινώσκω: 1	uf-kunpa <i>Pret.</i>	sensit	felt
581,586	ἥψατο	ἄπτομαι: 2	taitok <i>Pret.</i>	tetigit	touched, touch
594,831	προσέπεσεν	προσπίπτω: 2	draus <i>Pret.</i>	procidit	fell
601,1109, 1580	ἀπέθανεν	ἀποθνήσκω: 3	ga-swalt <i>Pret.</i>	mortua est, defuncta est	is dead, died
606	ἀφῆκεν	ἀφίημι: 1	fra-lailot <i>Pret.</i>	admisit	suffered

615,1576, 1944	ἀπέθανεν	ἀποθνήσκω: 3	ga-daupno- da, ga-daup- nodedi <i>Pret.</i>	est mortua, mortuus est, mortuus esset	is dead, died, had been dead
626	ἀνέστη	ἀνίστημι: 1	ur-raiś <i>Pret.</i>	surrexit	arose
629	ἐξέστησαν	ἐξίστημι: 1	us-geisno- dedun <i>Pret.</i>	obstupuerunt	were astonished
630,861, 1032	διεστείλατο	διεστέλλω: 3	ana-bauþ <i>Pret.</i>	praecepit	charged
631	γνοῖ	γινώσκω: 1	funþi <i>Pret.</i>	sciret	should know
632,1352	εἶπεν	λέγω: 2	haihait <i>Pret.</i>	dixit, praecepit	commanded
633	ἐξῆλθεν	ἐξέρχομαι: 1	us-stop <i>Pret.</i>	egressus	went out
651,1940	ἐθαύμασεν	θαυμάζω: 2	sildaleikida <i>Pret.</i>	mirabatur	marvelled
657	παρήγγει- λεν	παραγγέλλω: 1	faur-bauþ <i>Pret.</i>	praecepit	commanded
662,962	εἰσέλθητε, εἰσέλθης	εἰσέρχομαι: 2	gaggaiþ, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	introieritis, etc.	enter, go
663	ἐξέλθητε	ἐξέρχομαι: 1	us-gaggaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	exeatis	depart
664, 1145, 1229	δέξωνται, δέξεται	δέχομαι: 3	and-nim- aina, and- nimib <i>Pres.</i>	recepterint, etc.	shall receive
670	ἐκήρυσαν	κηρύσσω: 1	meridedun <i>Pret.</i>	praedica- bant	preached

675,1434, 1748	ἤκουσεν, ἤκουσαν, ἤκούσαμεν	ἀκούω: 3	ga-hausida, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	audivit, etc., auditus	heard
685,730	ἀπεκεφάλι- σα, ἀπεκε- φάλισεν	ἀπεκεφαλί- ζω: 2	af-maimait <i>Pret.</i>	decollavi, etc.	beheaded
689	ἐκράτησεν	κρατέω: 1	ga-habaida <i>Pret.</i>	tenuit	laid hold
690	ἔδησεν	δέω: 1	ga-band <i>Pret.</i>	uinxit	bound
691	ἐγάμησεν	γαμέω: 1	ga-liugaida <i>Pret.</i>	duxerat	had married
704	ἐποίησεν	ποιέω: 1	waurhta <i>Pret.</i>	fecit	made
707	ἤρεσεν	ἀρέσκω: 1	ga-leikand- ein <i>PresP.</i>	placuisset	pleased
712	ᾤμοσεν	ὄμνυμι: 1	swor <i>Pret.</i>	iuravit	sware
713,717	αἰτήσῃς, αἰτήσωμαι	αἰτέω: 2	bidjais, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	petieris, petam	shalt ask, shall ask
723,999, 1551	δῶς, δοῖ, δώμεν	δίδωμι: 3	gibais, etc., gibiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	des, dabit, etc.	give, shall give
720,1939	ἠτήσατο	αἰτέω: 2	baḅ <i>Pret.</i>	petuit, petiit	asked, craved
726	ἠθέλησεν	θέλω: 1	wilda <i>Pret.</i>	noluit	would
728	ἐπέταξεν	ἐπιτάσσω: 1	ana-bauḅ <i>Pret.</i>	praecepit	comman-ded
731,1556	ἤνεγκεν, ἤνεγκαν	φέρω: 2	at-bar, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	attulit, etc.	brought

732,734, 1473	ἔδωκεν	δίδωμι: 3	at-gaf <i>Pret.</i>	dedit	gave
737,899, 935,937	ἔηραν, ἔηρατε	αἴρω: 4	us-nemun, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	tulerunt, etc., sustu- lerunt, etc.	took up
738,1977	ἔθηκαν	τίθημι: 2	ga-lagide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	posuerunt	laid
742	προσωρμί- θησαν	προσορμίζω: 1	du-at- sniwun <i>Pret.</i>	adplicuerunt	drew
745	περιέδρα- μον	περιτρέχω: 1	bi-rinnan- dans <i>PresP.</i>	percurrentes	ran through
762	νίψονται	νίπτω: 1	þwahand <i>Pres.</i>	lauent	wash
768	παρέλαβον	παραλαμβάνω: 1	and-nemun <i>Pret.</i>	tradita sunt	have received
773	ἐπροφήτευ- σεν	προφητεύω: 1	praufetida <i>Pret.</i>	prophetauit	hath prophesied
784	τηρήσητε	τηρέω: 1	fastaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	seructis	may keep
791	ὠφελήθης	ὠφελέω: 1	ga-batnis <i>Pres.</i>	profuerit	mightest be profited
794	παρεδώκατε	παραδίδωμι: 1	ana-fulhoþ <i>Pret.</i>	tradistis	delivered
819	κοινοῖ	κοινώω: 1	ga-maineiþ <i>Pres.</i>	communi- cant	defileth
822	κοινοῖ	κοινώω: 1	ga-ga- mainjand <i>Pres.</i>	communi- cant	defile

827,1115, 1662	ἠδυνάσθη, ἠδυνήθη- μεν, ἠδύνα- το	δύναμαι: 3	mahta, etc. (maht) wesi <i>Pret.</i>	potuit, etc. poterat	could, might
833	ἐκβάλη	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-wairpi <i>Pres.</i>	ciceret	would cast forth
836,881, 1601,1604, 1615,1759, 1821,1832	ἀπεκρίθη, ἀπεκρίθη- σαν, ἀπεκ- ρίνατο	ἀποκρίνο- μαι: 8	and-hof, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	respondit, etc., respon- derit, respondisset	answered, had answered
842,1380, 1414	εὔρεν, εὔρον	εὔρισκω: 3	bi-gat, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	inuenit, etc.	found
849	ἐπιθή	ἐπιτίθημι:1	lagidedi <i>Pret.</i>	inponat	put
851	ἔβαλεν	βάλλω: 1	lagida <i>Pret.</i>	misit	put
855	ἐστέναξεν	στενάζω: 1	ga-swogida <i>Pret.</i>	ingemuit	sighed
858	ἠνοίγησαν	ἀνοίγω: 1	us-luknode- dun <i>Pret.</i>	apertae sunt	were opened
859	ἐλύθη	λύω: 1	and-bund- noda <i>Pret.</i>	solutum est	was loosed
889,934	ἔκλασεν, ἔκλασα	κλάω: 2	ga-brak <i>Pret.</i>	fregit, etc.	brake
892	παρέθηκεν	παρατίθημι: 1	at-lagidedun <i>Pret.</i>	adposuerunt	set before
897	ἔφαγον	ἐσθίω: 1	ga-matide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	manducaue- runt	did eat

898	ἐχορτάσθησαν	χορτάζω: 1	(sada) waurþun <i>Pret.</i>	saturati sunt	were filled
901,1839, 1850	ἀπέλυσεν, ἀπολύση	ἀπολύω: 3	fra-lailot, fra-lailoti <i>Pret.</i>	dimisit, dimitteret	sent away, should release, released
915	ἀπήλθεν	ἀπέρχομαι: 1	us-laiþ <i>Pret.</i>	abiit	departed
916	ἐπελάθοντο	ἐπιλανθάνομαι: 1	ufar-munna- dedun <i>Pret.</i>	obliti sunt	had forgotten
946	ἐξήνεγκεν	ἐκφέρω: 1	us-tauh <i>Pret.</i>	eduxit	led
957	ἐπέθηκεν	ἐπιτίθημι: 1	ga-lagida <i>Pret.</i>	inposuit	put
958	ἀπεκατέστη	ἀποκαθίστημι: 1	ga-satiþs warþ <i>Pret.</i>	restitutus est	was restored
968	εἶπαν	λέγω: 1	and-hofun <i>Pret.</i>	responderet	answered
974	ἐπετίμησεν	ἐπιτιμάω: 1	faur-bauþ <i>Pret.</i>	comminatus est	charged
1000,1001	ἐπαισχυνθή, ἐπαισχυνθήσεται	ἐπαισχύνομαι: 2	skamaiþ <i>Pres.</i>	confusus fuerit, con- fundetur	shall be ashamed
1002	ἔλθη	ἔρχομαι: 1	qimib <i>Pres.</i>	uenerit	cometh
1007	γεύσονται	γεύομαι: 1	kausjand <i>Pres.</i>	gustabant	shall taste

1008,1555, 1658,1898	ἴδωσιν, ἴδω, ἴδητε, ἴδωμεν	ὁράω: 4	ga-saihwand, etc., ga-sai- hwaima, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	uideant, etc., uideritis	have seen, may see, shall see
1012	μετεμορφώ- θη	μεταμορφό- ω: 1	in-maidida <i>Pret.</i>	transfiguratus est	was transfigured
1016	ᾤφθη	ὁράω: 1	at-augiþs warþ <i>Pret.</i>	apparuit	appeared
1021	ποιήσωμεν	ποιέω: 1	ga-waurk- jam <i>Pres.</i>	faciamus	let us make
1023	ἀποκριθῆ	ἀποκρίνο- μαι: 1	rodidedi <i>Pret.</i>	diceret	to say
1024	ἐγένοντο	γίνομαι: 1	wesun <i>Pret.</i>	erant	were
1035	ἀναστῆ	ἀνίστημι: 1	us-stoþi <i>Pret.</i>	resurrexit	were risen
1036	ἐκράτησαν	κρατέω: 1	habaidedun <i>Pret.</i>	continuerunt	kept
1047	πάθη	πάσχω: 1	winnai <i>Pres.</i>	patiaturs	must suffer
1048	ἐξουδενηθῆ	ἐξουδενέω: 1	fra-kunþs wairþai <i>Pres.</i>	contemnatur	¹⁷
1058,1971	ἐξεθαμβή- θησαν	ἐκθαμβέο- μαι: 2	us-geisno- dedun <i>Pret.</i>	stupefactus est, obstipuerunt	were amazed, were afrighted

¹⁷Freely translated: *be set at nought*.

1061,1084, 1602,1754, 1811,1943	ἐπηρώτησεν	ἐπερωτάω: 6	frāh <i>Pret.</i>	interrogauit	asked
1063	ἀπεκρίθη	ἀποκρίνο- μαι: 1	and-haf- jands <i>PresP.</i>	respondens	answered
1064,1078	ἤνεγκα, ἤνεγκαν	φέρω: 2	brahta, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	attuli, etc.	have brought, brought
1066	καταλάβη	καταλαμβάνω: 1	ga-fahip <i>Pres.</i>	adprehend- rit	taketh
1073	ἴχυσαν	ἴσχύω: 1	mahtedun <i>Pret.</i>	potuerunt	could
1072	ἐκβάλωσιν	ἐκβάλλω: 2	us-dreibeina <i>Pres.</i>	eicerent	should cast out
1077	ἀνέξομαι	ἀνέχομαι: 1	ʒulau <i>Pres.</i>	patior	shall suffer
1080	συνεσπάρα- ξεν	συνσπαράσ- σω: 1	tahida <i>Pret.</i>	conturbauit	tare
1088	ἔβαλεν	βάλλω: 1	at-warp <i>Pret.</i>	misit	hath cast
1089,1436	ἀπολέση, ἀπολέσωσιν	ἀπόλλυμι: 2	us-qistidedi, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	perderet, etc.	to destroy, might destroy
1090,1093	δύνη	δύναμαι: 1	mageis <i>Pres.</i>	potes	canst
1100	ἐπιτίμησεν	ἐπιτιμάω: 1	ga-ʒuotida <i>Pret.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
1111	ἤγειρεν	ἐγείρω: 1	ur-raisida <i>Pret.</i>	eleuauit	lifted
1119	παρεπορεύ- οντο	παραπορεύ- ομαι: 1	iddjedun <i>Pret.</i>	praetergre- diebantur	passed through

1121	γνοῖ	γνώσκω: 1	wissedi <i>Pret.</i>	scire	should know
1135	διελέχθησαν	διαλέγομαι: 1	and-runnun <i>Pret.</i>	disputauerant	had disputed
1137	ἐφώνησεν	φωνέω: 1	at-wopida <i>Pret.</i>	uocauit	called
1142	ἔστησεν	ἵστημι: 1	ga-satida <i>Pret.</i>	statuit	set
1151	εἶδομεν	ὁράω: 1	sehūm <i>Pret.</i>	uidimus	saw
1162	ποτίση	ποτίζω: 1	ga-dragkjai <i>Pres.</i>	(potum) dederit	shall give to drink
1165	ἀπολέση	ἀπόλλυμι: 1	fra-qisteip <i>Pres.</i>	perdet	shall lose
1166	σκανδαλίση	σκανδαλίζω: 1	ga-marzjai <i>Pres.</i>	scandalizauerit	shall offend
1171	σκανδαλίση	σκανδαλίζω: 1	marzjai <i>Pres.</i>	scandalizauerit	offend thee
1188	(ἄναλον) γένηται	γίνομαι: 1	(unsaltan) wairpib <i>Pres.</i>	(insulsum) fuerit	¹⁸
1201	ἐνετείλατο	ἐντέλλομαι: 1	ana-bauþ <i>Pret.</i>	praecepit	did command
1205	ἔγραψεν	γράφω: 1	ga-melida <i>Pret.</i>	scripsit	wrote
1210	συνέζευξεν	συζεύγνυμι: 1	ga-waþ <i>Pret.</i>	iunxit	hath joined

¹⁸Freely translated: *have lost his saltness.*

1214	ἀπολύση	ἀπολύω: 1	af-letip <i>Pres.</i>	dimiserit	shall put away
1215,1218	γαμήση	γαμέω: 2	liugaip <i>Pres.</i>	duxerit, nupserit	marry, be married
1222	ἐπετίμησαν	ἐπιτιμάω: 1	sokun <i>Pret.</i>	comminabantur	rebuked
1225	ἠγανακτήσεν	ἠγανακτέω: 1	un-werida <i>Pret.</i>	(indigne) tulit	was displeased
1230	εἰσέλθη	εἰσέρχομαι: 1	qimiþ <i>Pres.</i>	intrabit	shall enter
1243	μοιχεύσης	μοιχάω: 1	horinos <i>Pres.</i>	adulteres	commit adultery
1244	φονεύσης	φονεύω: 1	maurfɿjais <i>Pres.</i>	occidas	kill
1245	κλέψης	κλέπτω: 1	hlifais <i>Pres.</i>	furcris	steal
1246	ψευδομαρτυρήσης	ψευδομαρτυρέω: 1	sijais (galiugaweitwods) <i>Pres.</i>	(falsum testimonium) dixeris	bear false witness
1247	ἀποστερήσης	ἀποστερέω: 1	ana-mahtjais <i>Pres.</i>	fraudem feceris	defraud
1249	ἐφυλάξαμεν	φυλάσσω: 1	ga-fastida <i>Pret.</i>	obseruau	have observed
1251	ἠγάτησεν	ἀγαπάω: 1	frijoda <i>Pret.</i>	dilexit	loved
1281	λάβη	λαμβάνω: 1	and-nimai <i>Pres.</i>	accipiat	shall receive
1305	αἰτήσωμεν	αἰτέω: 1	didjos <i>Pres.</i>	petierimus	shall desire

1306,1309, 1362	ποιήσης, ποιήσω	ποιέω: 3	taujaia, taujaui <i>Pres.</i>	facias, faciam	shouldst do, should do
1311	καθίσωμεν	καθίζω: 1	sitaiwa <i>Pres.</i>	sedeamus	may sit
1349	σιωπήση	σιωπάω: 1	ga-ḡahaide- di <i>Pret.</i>	taceret	should hold his peace
1364	ἀναβλέψω	ἀναβλέπω: 1	us-saiḡau <i>Pres.</i>	uideam	¹⁹
1367	ἀνέβλεψεν	ἀναβλέπω: 1	us-saḡo <i>Pret.</i>	uidit	received his sight
1374	ἐκάθισεν	καθίζω: 1	sat <i>Pret.</i>	sedit	sat
1388	εἶπεν	λέγω: 1	ana-bauḡ <i>Pret.</i>	praeceperat	had commanded
1392	ἐκάθισεν	καθίζω: 1	ga-sat <i>Pret.</i>	sedit	sat
1393	ἔστρωσαν	στρώννυμι: 1	strawidedun <i>Pret.</i>	straurunt	spread
1411	ἦλθεν	ἔρχομαι: 1	at-iddja <i>Pret.</i>	uenit	came
1412	εὕρησει	εὕρισκω: 1	bi-geti <i>Pret.</i>	inueniret	might find
1418,1690, 1698	φάγοι, φά- γης, φάγω	ἔσθιω: 3	matjai, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	manducet, etc.	eat, mayest eat, shall eat
1426	κατέστρε- ψεν	καταστρέφω: 1	us-waltida <i>Pret.</i>	euertit	overthrew

¹⁹Freely translated: *might receive my sight.*

1428	διενέγκη	διαφέρω: 1	ḥairh-beri <i>Pret.</i>	transferret	carry through
1446	κατηράσω	καταράομαι: 1	fra-qast <i>Pret.</i>	maledixisti	cursedst
1452	διακριθῆ	διακρίνομαι: 1	tuz-werjai <i>Pres.</i>	hesitauerit	shall doubt
1460	ἐλάβετε	λαμβάνω: 1	nimiḅ <i>Pres.</i>	accipietis	shall receive
1465	ἀφῆ	ἀφίημι: 1	af-letai <i>Pres.</i>	dimittat	may forgive
1484	ἐπιστεύσατε	πιστεύω: 1	ga-laubide- duḅ <i>Pret.</i>	credidistis	did believe
1496	ἐφύτευσεν	φυτεύω: 1	us-satida <i>Pret.</i>	pastinauit	planted
1497	περιέθηκεν	περιτίθημι: 1	bi-satida <i>Pret.</i>	circumdedit	set
1498	ᾠρυξεν	ὀρύσσω: 1	us-grof <i>Pret.</i>	fodit	digged
1499	ὠκοδόμη- σεν	οἰκοδομέω: 1	ga-timrida <i>Pret.</i>	aedificauit	built
1500	ἐξέδοτο	ἐκδίδωμι: 1	ana-falh <i>Pret.</i>	locauit	let out
1501	ἀπεδήμησεν	ἀποδημέω: 1	af-laiḅ <i>Pret.</i>	profectus est	went
1503,1572, 1575,1578, 1876	λάβη, ἔλαβεν, ἔλαβον	λαμβάνω: 6	nemi, nam, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	acciperet, accepit, etc.	might receive, took, had received

1505	ἔδειραν	δέρω: 1	us-blug- gwn <i>Pret.</i>	ceciderunt	beat
1509	ἔκεφαλαίω- σαν	κεφαλαίω: 1	(haubīþ- wundan) brahtedun <i>Pret.</i>	(in capite) uulneraue- runt	wounded in the head
1513	ἀπέκτειναν	ἀποκτείνω: 1	af-slohun <i>Pret.</i>	occiderunt	killed
1519	ἐντραπή- σονται	ἐντρέπω: 1	ga-aistand <i>Pres.</i>	reueribun- tur	will reverence
1525	ἀπέκτειναν	ἀποκτείνω: 1	us-qemun <i>Pret.</i>	occiderunt	killed
1532	ἄπεδοκίμα- σαν	ἄποδοκίμα- ζω: 1	us-waurpun <i>Pret.</i>	reprobaue- runt	rejected
1533	ἐγενήθη	γίνομαι: 1	warþ <i>Pret.</i>	factus est	is become
1538	ἔγνωσαν	γινώσκω: 1	froþun <i>Pret.</i>	cognouerunt	knew
1543	ἄγρευσοσιν	ἄγρεύω: 1	ga-nuteina <i>Pres.</i>	caperent	to catch
1566	ἀποθάνη	ἀποθνήσκω: 1	ga-dauþnai <i>Pres.</i>	mortuus fuerit	die
1567	καταλείπη	καταλείπω: 1	bi-leiþai <i>Pres.</i>	dimiserit	leave
1568	ἀφή	ἀφήμι: 1	bi-leiþai <i>Pres.</i>	reliquerit	leave
1569	λάβη	λαμβάνω: 1	nimai <i>Pres.</i>	accipiat	should take
1570	ἔξαναστήση	ἔξανίστημι: 1	us-satjai <i>Pres.</i>	resuscitet	should raise up

1574,1579	ἄφηκεν, ἄφηκεαν	ἄφίημι: 2	bi-laiþ, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	erlicto, reliquerunt	left
1581,1587	ἀναστῶσιν	ἀνίστημι: 1	us-standand <i>PresP.</i>	resurrexe- rint	shall rise
1583	ἔσχον	ἔχω: 1	aihtedun <i>Pret.</i>	habuerunt	had
1592	ἀνέγνωτε	ἀναγινώσ- κω: 1	ga-kunnai- deduþ <i>Pret.</i>	legistis	have read
1625	εἶπεν	λέγω: 1	qīþiþ <i>Pres.</i>	dixit	said
1626	θῶ	τίθημι: 1	ga-lagja <i>Pres.</i>	ponam	make
1632	γένηται	γίνομαι: 1	wairþai <i>Pres.</i>	fiant	be
1635	ἔκτισεν	κτίζω: 1	ga-skop <i>Pret.</i>	condidit	created
1637,1640	ἐκολόβωσεν	κολοβόω: 2	ga-maurgi- dedi, etc. <i>Pret.</i>	breuisset, breuiauit	had shor- tened, hath shorten-cd
1638	ἐσώθη	σῴζω: 1	ga-nesi <i>Pret.</i>	fuisset (salua)	should be saved
1639	ἐξελέξατο	ἐκλέγω: 1	ga-walida <i>Pret.</i>	elegit	hath chosen
1653	(ἀπαλός) γένηται	γίνομαι: 1	(þlaqus) wairþiþ <i>Pres.</i>	(tener) fuerit	is tender
1666	ἤργασατο	ἐργάζομαι: 1	waurhta <i>Pret.</i>	operata est	hath wrought

1671	ἔσχεν	ἔχω: 1	habaida <i>Pret.</i>	habuit	²⁰
1673	προέλαβεν	προλαμβάνω: 1	faur-snau <i>Pret.</i>	praeuenit	is come
1681	ἠχάρησαν	χαίρω: 1	faginodedun <i>Pret.</i>	gauisi sunt	were glad
1682	ἐπιγγείλαντο	ἐπαγγέλλομαι: 1	ga-haihaitun <i>Pret.</i>	promierunt	promised
1689	ἐτοιμάσωμεν	ἐτοιμάζω: 1	manwjaima <i>Pres.</i>	paremus	prepare
1695	εἰσέλθῃ	εἰσέρχομαι: 1	inn-galciþai <i>Pres.</i>	introierit	shall go in
1716	κατεφίλησεν	καταφιλέω: 1	kukida <i>Pret.</i>	osculatus est	kissed
1717	ἐπέβαλεν	ἐπιβάλλω: 1	us-lagidedun <i>Pret.</i>	iniecerunt	laid
1718	ἐκράτησαν	κρατέω: 1	und-gripun <i>Pret.</i>	tenuerunt	took
1721	ἔπαισεν	παίω: 1	sloh <i>Pret.</i>	percussit	smote
1722	ἀφείλεν	ἀφαιρέω: 1	af-sloh <i>Pret.</i>	amputauit	cut off
1727	ἐκρατήσατε	κρατέω: 1	gripuþ <i>Pret.</i>	tenuistis	took

²⁰Freely translated: *what she could*.

1728,1885	πληρωθῶ- σιν, ἐπλη- ρώθη	πληρώω: 2	us-fullnode- deina, us- fullnoda <i>Pret.</i>	adimplea- tur, adimp- leta est	must be ful- filled, was fulfilled
1736,1854	ἀπήγαγον	ἀπάγω: 2	ga-tauhun <i>Pret.</i>	adduxerunt, duxerunt	led away, led
1771	ἤκούσατε	ἀκούω: 1	hausideduþ <i>Pret.</i>	audistis	have heard
1773	κατέκριναν	κατακρίνω: 1	ga-domide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	condemna- uerunt	condemned
1783	ἠρνήσατο	ἀρνέομαι: 1	af-aiaik <i>Pret.</i>	negauit	denied
1802	ἐφώνησεν	φωνέω: 1	wopida <i>Pret.</i>	cantauit	crew
1803	ἀνεμνήσθη	ἀναμνήσκω: 1	ga-munda <i>Pret.</i>	recordatus est	called to mind
1806	ἀπαρνήση	ἀπαρνέομαι: 1	in-widis <i>Pres.</i>	negabis	shalt deny
1810	ἀπήνεγκαν	ἀποφέρω: 1	brahtedun <i>Pret.</i>	duxerunt	carried away
1838	ἀνέσεισαν	ἀνασεύω: 1	in-wagide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	concitau- erunt	moved
1845,1848	ἔκραξαν	κράζω: 1	hropidedun <i>Pret.</i>	clamaue- runt, clama- bant	cried
1851	παρέδωκεν	παραδίδωμι: 1	at-gaf <i>Pret.</i>	tradidit	delivered

1853,1869, 1882	σταυρωθῆι, σταυρώσω- σιν, ἐσταύ- ρωσαν	σταυρώω: 3	us-hramiþs wesi, us- hramide- deina, us- hramide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	crucifigere- tur, cruci- ferent, crucifixe- runt	to be cruci- fied, to crucify, crucified
1865	ἐνέπαιξαν	ἐμπαίζω: 1	bi-lailaikun <i>Pret.</i>	inluserunt	had mocked
1866	ἐξέδυσαν	ἐκδύω: 1	and-waside- dun <i>Pret.</i>	exuerunt	took off
1867	ἐνέδυσαν	ἐνδύω: 1	ga-waside- dun <i>Pret.</i>	induerunt	put on
1872,1880	ἄρῃ	αἴρω: 2	nemi <i>Pret.</i>	tolleret	to bear, should take
1887	ἐλογίσθη	λογίζομαι: 1	rahniþs was <i>Pret.</i>	reputatus est	was num- bered
1896	ἔσωσεν	σώζω: 1	ga-nasida <i>Pret.</i>	(saluos) fecit	saved
1899	πιστεύσω- μεν	πιστεύω: 1	ga-laub- jaima <i>Pres.</i>	credamus	may believe
1906	ἐγκατέλιπες	ἐγκαταλεί- πω: 1	bi-laist <i>Pret.</i>	dereliquisti	hast forsaken
1916	ἴδωμεν	ὀράω: 1	saiþam <i>Pres.</i>	uideamus	will come
1919,1923	ἐξέπνευσεν	ἐκπνέω: 1	uz-on <i>Pret.</i>	exspirauit	gave up the ghost
1920	ἐσχίσθη	σχίζω: 1	dis-kritno- da <i>Pret.</i>	scissum est	was rent

1946	ἔδωρήσατο	δωρέομαι: 1	fra-gaf <i>Pret.</i>	donauit	gave
1949	ἐνείλησεν	ἐνειλέω: 1	bi-wand <i>Pret.</i>	inuoluit	wrapped
1950	κατέθηκεν	κατατίθημι: 1	ga-lagida <i>Pret.</i>	posuit	laid
1952	προσεκύλι- σεν	προσκυλίω: 1	at-walwida <i>Pret.</i>	aduoluit	rolled
1956	ἠγόρασαν	ἀγοράζω: 1	us-bauhte- dun <i>Pret.</i>	emerunt	had bought
1958	ἀλείψωσιν	ἀλείφω: 1	ga-salbode- deina <i>Pret.</i>	ungerent	might anoint
1987	ἐφάνη	φαίνομαι: 1	at-augida <i>Pret.</i>	apparuit	appeared
1996	ἐθεάθη	θεάομαι: 1	ga-saiþans warþ <i>Pret.</i>	uisus esset	had been seen
1997	ἠπίστησαν	ἀπιστέω: 1	ga-laubide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	crediderunt	believed (not)

4.2.3 GREEK AORIST PARTICIPLE (PERFECTIVE PARTICIPLE)

The Greek Aorist Participle occurs 121 times²¹, illustrated by Table 4.8. In the majority of cases (74 times=61.2%), it is translated by the Gothic Present Participle with an

²¹

These figures include two Present Indicatives and ten Preterite Indicatives used to translate Greek Aorist Participles. These are treated as if they were participles.

affiliated preverb. A further 29 Present Participles (24.0%) occur without preverbs. Gothic Past Participles are very much in the minority, occurring only eight times (6.6%) with preverbs and ten times (8.3%) without. The general trend in Latin is to use the Present Participle, which occurs in over half of this group.

Table 4.8 Greek Aorist Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
15	κύψας	κύπτω: 1	ana-hnei-wands <i>PresP.</i>	procumbans	to stoop down
45,45,51, 464,779, 913,1540, 1729	ἄφείζ	ἄφίημι: 8	af-letands <i>PresP.</i>	relictus, dimittens, relinquens	forsook, left, had sent away, laying aside
47	προβάς	προβαίνω: 1	inn-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	progressus	had gone
54,311, 825, 1113	εἰσελθών	εἰσέρχομαι: 4	ga-leiþands <i>PresP.</i>	ingressus, introisset	entered, enter, was come
67	σπαράξας	σπαράσσω: 1	tahiþs <i>PastP.</i>	discerpens	had torn
68	φωνήσαν	φωνέω: 1	hropjands <i>PresP.</i>	exclamans	cried

77,129, 488,517, 578,669, 715,743, 1118,1981	ἐξελθών	ἐξέρχομαι: 10	us-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	egrediens, egressus, exiens, exierat, exisset, egressi sunt, profectus	were come out, went out, was come out, had gone out, went forth, departed
81,1195, 1597	προσελθών	προσέρχο- μαι: 3	du-at- gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	accedens, accessit	came
83,1110	κρατήσας	κρατέω: 2	und-grei- pands <i>PresP.</i>	apprehen- sus, tenens	took
86,462, 636,702, 1902,1932	γενομένης	γίνομαι: 6	waurþans, warþ <i>PastP.,Pret.</i>	factus, esse factus, accidisset, esset facus	was come
97,181, 823,1190, 1745,1753, 1986	ἀναστάς	ἀνίστημι: 7	us-stan- dands <i>PresP.</i>	surgens	rising
117	σπλαγχνισ- θείς	σπλαγχνίζο- μαι: 1	in-feinands <i>PresP.</i>	misertus	moved with compassion
118	ἐκτείνας	ἐκτείνω: 1	uf-rakjands <i>PresP.</i>	extendit	put forth
124	ἐμβριμησά- μενος	ἐμβριμάο- μαι: 1	ga- hootjands <i>PresP.</i>	comminatus est	charged
134	εἰσελθών	εἰσέρχομαι: 1	ga-laiþ <i>Pret.</i>	intrauit	entered
146	ἐξορύξας	ἐξορύσσω: 1	us-grabands <i>PresP.</i>	patefaciens	had broken up

149,188, 498,759, 982,1057, 1079,1098, 1224,1409, 1614,1778, 1921	ἰδών	ὄραω: 13	ga-saihw- ands <i>PresP.</i>	uidisset, uidens, uideret	saw, looked, beheld
157,744	ἐπιγνούς	ἐπιγνώσκω: 2	uf-kunnands <i>PresP.</i>	cognitus, cognouerunt	perceived, knew
168	ἄρας	αἴρω: 1	us-hafjands <i>PresP.</i>	sublatus	took up
193,568, 683,735, 828,1328, 1345,1598, 1680,1908	ἀκούσας	ἀκούω: 10	ga-haus- jands <i>PresP.</i>	auditus, audisset, audiuit, audiens, audierat	heard, had heard
251	περιβλεψά- μενος	περιβλέπω: 1	us-saihw- ands <i>PresP.</i>	circumspici- ens	had looked round
255	ἐξελθών	ἐξέρχομαι: 1	gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	exiens	went forth
291,405, 700,1994	ἀκούσας	ἀκούω: 4	hausjands <i>PresP.</i>	audissent, audiunt, auditus, audiens	heard, had heard
299,872, 986,1330, 1942	προσκαλε- σάμενος	προσκαλέω: 5	at-haitands <i>PresP.</i>	conuocatus	called
328	ἀποκριθεῖς	ἀποκρίνο- μαι: 1	and-hof <i>Pret.</i>	respondens	answered
331,1260, 1404	περιβλεψά- μενος	περιβλέπω: 3	bi-saihwands <i>PresP.</i>	circumspici- ens, circum- spectus	looked round, had looked round
338,914	ἐμβάς	ἐμβαίνω: 2	ga-leijbands <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	entered, entering

400	γενόμενος	γίνομαι: 1	qimib <i>Pres.</i>	—	arisseth
410	σπαρείς	σπείρω: 1	saianans <i>PastP.</i>	seminati sunt	are sown
475	διεγερθείς	διεγείρω: 1	ur-reisands <i>PresP.</i>	exurgens	arose
501,1104	κράξας	κράζω: 2	hropjands <i>PresP.</i>	clamans	cried
533	ιδών	ὄραω: 1	ga-sehoun <i>Pret.</i>	uiderant	saw
538	δαιμονισ- θείς	δαμονίζω: 1	was (wods) <i>Pret.</i>	(daemonio) uexatus fuerat	had been possessed
548	διαπεράσας	διαπεράω: 1	us-leiḃands <i>PresP.</i>	transcendis- set	was passed over
552	ιδών	ὄραω: 1	saihvands <i>PresP.</i>	uidens	saw
557,758, 830,1044, 1054,1413, 1544,1713, 1935	ἔλθών	ἔρχομαι: 9	qimands <i>PresP.</i>	ueni, etc. ueniens, intrauit, uenerit, uenisset	come, were come, was come
564	παθών	πάσχω: 1	ga-ḃulands <i>PresP.</i>	fuerat perpessus	had suffered
565	δαπανήσας	δαπανάω: 1	fra-qimands <i>PresP.</i>	erogauerat	had spent
566	ὠφελιθεῖς	ὠφελέω: 1	botida <i>Pret.</i>	profecerat	was bettered
567	(χειρόν) ἔλθών	ἔρχομαι: 1	(wairs) habaida <i>Pret.</i>	(deterius) habebat	grew worse

569,1957	ἐλθών	ἔρχομαι: 2	at-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	uenit, ueniens	came, might come
577	ἐπιγινούς	ἐπιγινώσκω: 1	uf-kunþa <i>Pret.</i>	cognoscens	knowing
579,981	ἐπιστρα- φείς	ἐπιστρέφω: 2	ga-wand- jands <i>PresP.</i>	conuersus	turned about, had turned about
588,1808	ποιήσας	ποιέω: 2	tauþands <i>PresP.</i>	fecerat, faciens	had done, held consultation
589	φοβηθείς	φοβέομαι: 1	ogands <i>PresP.</i>	timens	fearing
603	παρακού- σας	παρακούω: 1	ga-haus- jands <i>PresP.</i>	auditus	heard
611	εἰσελθών	εἰσέρχομαι: 1	inn-at- gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	ingressus	was come in
618	ἐκβαλόν	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-wair- pands <i>PresP.</i>	eiectus	had put out
622	κρατήσας	κρατέω: 1	fair-graip <i>Pret.</i>	tenens	took
641	δοθείς	δίδωμι: 1	gibans <i>PastP.</i>	datus est	is given
649	ἐπιθείς	ἐπιτίθημι: 1	ga-lagjands <i>PresP.</i>	inpositus	laid
688,727	ἀποστείλας	ἀποστέλλω: 2	in-sand- jands <i>PresP.</i>	misit, missus	had sent forth, sent
705,719, 1421,1967	εἰσελθών	εἰσέρχομαι: 4	at-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	introisset, introiens	came in, went into

706	ὄρχησάμενος	ὄρχεομαι: 1	plinsjands <i>PresP.</i>	saltasset	danced
724	(περίλυπος) γενόμενος	γίνομαι: 1	(gaurs) waurþans <i>PastP.</i>	contristatus	was sorry
729,841, 1688	ἀπελθών	ἀπέρχομαι: 3	ga-leiþands <i>PresP.</i>	abisset, eamus	went, was come, go
845	ἐξελθών	ἐξέρχομαι: 1	ga-leiþands <i>PresP.</i>	exiens	departing
850	ἀπολαβόμενος	ἀπολαμβάνω: 1	af-nimands <i>PresP.</i>	adprehendens	took
852	πτύσας	πτύω: 1	spewands <i>PresP.</i>	expuens	spit
854,951	ἀναβλέψας	ἀναβλέπω: 2	us-saiþ- ands <i>PresP.</i>	suspiciens, aspiciens	looking up, looked up
887,1141, 1504	λαβών	λαμβάνω: 3	nimands <i>PresP.</i>	accipiens, adprehensus	took, caught
888	εὐχαριστήσας	εὐχαριστέω: 1	awiliudonds <i>PresP.</i>	(gratias) agens	gave thanks
894	εὐλογήσας	εὐλογέω: 1	ga-riuf- jands <i>PresP.</i>	benedixit	blessed
902	ἐμβάς	ἐμβαίνω: 1	ga-laiþ <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	entered
908	ἀναστενάξας	ἀναστενάζω: 1	uf-swog- jands <i>PresP.</i>	ingemes- cens	sighed
922	γνούς	γινώσκω: 1	frabjands <i>PresP.</i>	cognitus	knew

945	ἐπιλαβόμενος	ἐπιλαμβάνω: 1	fair-greipands <i>PresP.</i>	adprehendens	took
947	πτύσας	πτύω: 1	speiwands <i>PresP.</i>	expuens	had spit
948	ἐπιθεῖς	ἐπιτίθημι: 1	at-lagjands <i>PresP.</i>	inpositus	had put
971,1018, 1074,1199, 1265,1359, 1448,1489, 1619,1723, 1813,1840	ἀποκριθεῖς	ἀποκρίνομαι: 12	and-hafjands <i>PresP.</i>	respondens	answereth, answered, answering
979	προσλαβόμενος	προσλαμβάνω: 1	af-tiuhands <i>PresP.</i>	adprehendens	took
1029	περιβλεψάμενος	περιβλέπω: 1	in-saihwands <i>PresP.</i>	circumspiciens	had looked round about
1081	πεσών	πίπτω: 1	driusands <i>PresP.</i>	elisus	fell
1091	σπλαγχνισθεῖς	σπλαγχνίζομαι: 1	ga-bleiþjands <i>PresP.</i>	misertus	have compassion
1095	κράξας	κράζω: 1	uf-hropjands <i>PresP.</i>	exclamans	cried out
1105	σπαράξας	σπαράσσω: 1	tahjans <i>PastP.</i>	discerpens	rent
1126	ἀποκτανθεῖς	ἀποκτείνω: 1	us-qistijþs <i>PastP.</i>	occisus	is killed
1131	γενόμενος	γίνομαι: 1	qumans <i>PastP.</i>	esset	being
1136	καθίσας	καθίζω: 1	sitands <i>PresP.</i>	residens	sat down

1143	ἐναγκαλι- σάμενος	ἐναγκαλίζο- μαι: 1	nimands <i>PresP.</i>	complexus est	had taken in his arms
1149	ἀποστειλας	ἀποστέλλω: 1	sandjands <i>PresP.</i>	misit	sent
1217	ἀπολύσας	ἀπολύω: 1	af-letij̄ <i>Pres.</i>	dimiserit	shall put away
1231	ἐναγκαλι- σάμενος	ἐναγκαλίζο- μαι: 1	ga-þlai- hands <i>PresP.</i>	complexans	took in his arms
1233	τιθείς	τίθῃμι: 1	lagjands <i>PresP.</i>	inponens	put
1235	προσδρα- μών	προστρέχω: 1	du-at- rinnands <i>PresP.</i>	procurrens	came running
1236	γονυπετή- σας	γονυπετέω: 1	knussjands <i>PresP.</i>	(genu) flexus	kneeled
1250,1272, 1780	ἐμβλέψας	ἐμβλέπω: 3	in-saihvands <i>PresP.</i>	intuitus, intuens, aspiciens	beholding, looking, looked
1256	ἄρας	αἴρω: 1	nimands <i>PresP.</i>	—	take up
1257	στυγνάσας	στυγνάζω: 1	ga-hnip- nands <i>PresP.</i>	contristatus	was sad
1290	παραλαβόν	παραλαμβά- νω: 1	and- nimands <i>PresP.</i>	adsumens	took
1351	στάς	ἵστημι: 1	ga-stan- dands <i>PresP.</i>	stans	stood

1356	ἀποβαλών	ἀποβάλλω: 1	af-wairpands <i>PresP.</i>	proiectus	casting away
1357	ἀναπηδή- σας	ἀναπηδάω: 1	us-hlau- pands <i>PresP.</i>	exiliens	rose
1407	ἐξελθών	ἐξέρχομαι: 1	us-stan- dands <i>PresP.</i>	exirent	were come
1416	ἀποκριθείς	ἀποκρίνο- μαι: 1	us-bairands <i>PresP.</i>	respondens	answered
1444	ἀναμνησ- θείς	ἀναμνησ- κομαι: 1	ga-munands <i>PresP.</i>	recordatus	calling to remem- brance
1508	λιθοβολή- σας	λιθοβολέω: 1	(stainam) wairpands <i>PresP.</i>	—	cast stones
1524	λαβών	λαμβάνω: 1	und-grei- pands <i>PresP.</i>	adprehen- dens	took
1577	καταλιπών	καταλείπω: 1	bi-laiþ <i>Pret.</i>	reliquit	left
1714	προσελθών	προσέρχο- μαι: 1	at-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	accedens	goeth
1720	σπασάμε- νος	σπάομαι: 1	us-lukands <i>PresP.</i>	educens	drew
1734	καταλιπών	καταλείπω: 1	bi-leiþands <i>PresP.</i>	reiectus	left
1768	διαρήξας	διαρρήγνυ- μι: 1	dis-skrei- tands <i>PresP.</i>	scindens	rent

1809	δήσας	δέω: 1	ga-bindands <i>PresP.</i>	uinciens	bound
1829	ἀναβάς	ἀναβαίνω: 1	us-gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	ascendisset	— ²²
1852	φραγελλώ- σας	φραγελλόω: 1	us-bligg- wands <i>PresP.</i>	flagellis (noun)	had scourged
1859	πλέξας	πλέκω: 1	us-win- dands <i>PresP.</i>	plectens	platted
1911	δραμών	τρέχω: 1	þragjands <i>PresP.</i>	currens	ran
1912	γεμίσας	γεμίζω: 1	ga-fulljands <i>PresP.</i>	implens	filled
1913	περιθείς	περιτίθημι: 1	ga-lagjands <i>PresP.</i>	circumpo- nens	put
1918	ἀφείς	ἀφίημι: 1	letands <i>PresP.</i>	emissus	cried
1931	συναναβάς	συναναβαί- νω: 1	miþ-iddje- dun <i>Pret.</i>	ascenderant	came up
1937	τολμήσας	τολμάω: 1	ana-nanþ- jands <i>PresP.</i>	audacter (adverb)	boldly
1945	γνοῦς	γινώσκω: 1	finþands <i>PresP.</i>	cognouisset	knew
1947	ἀγοράσας	ἀγοράζω: 1	us-þugjands <i>PresP.</i>	mercatus	bought

²²The KJV has no corresponding verb here.

1948	καθελών	καθαίρω: 1	us-nimands <i>PresP.</i>	deponens	took down
1960	ἀνατείλας	ἀνατέλλω: 1	ur-rinnands <i>PresP.</i>	ortus	rising
1955	διαγενόμενος	διαγίνομαι: 1	in-wisands <i>PresP.</i>	transisset	was past
1963	ἀναβλέψας	ἀναβλέπω: 1	in-saihwands <i>PresP.</i>	respiciens	looked
1989	πορευθείς	πορεύομαι: 1	gaggands <i>PresP.</i>	uadens	went
1991	γενομένος	γίνομαι: 1	wisands <i>PresP.</i>	fuerant	had been

4.2.4 SUMMARY OF GREEK PERFECTIVE

Table 4.9 summarizes the results of the preceding sections:

Table 4.9 Summary of Greek Perfective

		Gothic							
		Present		Preterite		+PRV		-PRV	
		#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Greek Future	62	61	98.4	1	1.6	33	53.2	29	46.8
Greek Aorist	324	93	28.7	231	71.3	211	65.1	113	34.9
Greek Aorist Participle	121	103	85.1	18	14.9	82	67.8	39	32.2
Total Greek perfective	507	257	50.7	250	49.3	326	64.3	181	35.7

Given that preverbs appear in nearly two-thirds of the Gothic component in

translating the Greek perfective, it is clear that Gothic preverbs must have some relationship to aspect. More specifically, they must have a strongly perfective nature to them. This would lend support to the notion, already put forward in §4.1.5, that the lack of a preverb would predispose a verb towards imperfectivity. The presence of a preverb, therefore, would mark a verb as perfective.

Latin, unfortunately, is of less help here than in other sections of the thesis. The translation of the Greek Aorist by the Latin Perfect supports the idea that Gothic Preterites with preverbs are perfective. However, the evolution of a three-way contrast in tense (past, present and future) as opposed to the past/non-past distinction in Greek and Gothic allows Latin greater flexibility than Gothic in translating the Greek Future. Inevitably, this flexibility permits Latin to translate verbs as imperfective which for Greek are perfective.

4.3 GREEK RETROSPECTIVE

4.3.1 GREEK PERFECT (NON-PAST RETROSPECTIVE)

In the Greek corpus there are twenty-one examples of the Perfect. Sixteen (76.1%) of these are translated by a Gothic form with a preverb, and only five (23.8%) without a preverb. All but three (14.2%) are translated by the Gothic Preterite; the three exceptions being expressed by the Gothic Present, all of them with preverbs. Because of syntactical differences, especially differences in the rules of sequence of tenses, between Greek and Latin, it is more difficult to provide such a clear-cut analysis as for Greek and Gothic. Most of the time, Latin uses the Perfect to translate the Greek Perfect; other possibilities include

three Imperfects, two Presents and one Pluperfect. Table 4.10 shows these results.

Table 4.10 Greek Perfect

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
1,772, 1044, 1051, 1426	γέγραπται	γράφω: 5	ga-meliþ ist <i>Pres.</i>	scriptum est	is written
37	πεπλήρωται	πληρώω: 1	us-fullnoda <i>Pret.</i>	impletum est	is fulfilled
38, 1699	ἤγγικεν	ἐγγίζω: 2	at-nehōida <i>Pret.</i>	appropinquavit, (prope) est	is at hand
372	δέδοται	δίδωμι: 1	at-giban ist <i>Pres.</i>	datum est	is given
446	παρέστηκεν	παρίστημι: 1	at-ist <i>Pret.</i>	adest	is come
541, 865, 1428	πεποίηκεν, πεποίηκατε	ποιέω: 3	ga-tawida, ga-tawide-duþ <i>Pret.</i>	fecerit, fecit, fecistis	hath done, have made
575	ἴαται	ιάομαι: 1	ga-hailnoda <i>Pret.</i>	(sanatus) esset	was healed
591, 1084, 1655	γέγονεν	γίνομαι: 3	warþ <i>Pret.</i>	factum esset, accidit, factus est	was done, came
596, 1361	σέσωκεν	σώζω: 2	ga-nasida <i>Pret.</i>	(saluus) fecit	hath made whole

676	ἐγήγεραται	ἐγείρω: 1	ur-rai <i>Pret.</i>	resurrexit	was risen
838	ἔξεληλυθεν	ἔξέρχομαι: 1	us-iddja <i>Pret.</i>	exiit	is gone out
1048	ἔλῆλυθεν	ἔρχομαι: 1	qam <i>Pret.</i>	uenit	is come
1168	βέβληται	βάλλω: 1	fra-waur- pans wesi <i>Pret.</i>	mitteretur	were cast
1272	ἠκολουθή- καμεν	ἀκολουθέω: 1	laistidedum <i>Pret.</i>	secuti sumus	have followed
1322	ἠτοίμασται	ἐτοιμάζω: 1	manwiþ was <i>Pret.</i>	paratum est	is prepared
1442	ἔξηρανται	ξηραίνω: 1	ga-þaurs- noda <i>Pret.</i>	aruit	is withered away
1629	γέγονεν	γίνομαι: 1	was <i>Pret.</i>	fuerunt	was
1639	προεῖρηκα	προλέγω: 1	faura-ga- taih <i>Pret.</i>	praedixi	have foretold
1935	τέθνηκεν	ἀποθνήσκω: 1	ga-swalt <i>Pret.</i>	obisset	were dead
1948	τίθεται	τίθημι: 1	ga-lagiþs wesi <i>Pret.</i>	poneretur	was laid
1959	ἀνακεκύλι- σται	ἀνακυλίω: 1	af-walwiþs ist <i>Pres.</i>	reuolutum	was rolled away

4.3.2 GREEK PLUPERFECT (PAST RETROSPECTIVE)

The Greek text provides only six examples of the Pluperfect. As seen in Table 4.11, all but one (83.3%) are translated by the Gothic Preterite with preverb, the single exception (16.7%) being a Preterite with no preverb. In the Latin, four are translated by the Pluperfect, the exceptions being translated by one Imperfect and one Perfect, instead.

Table 4.11 Greek Pluperfect

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
96	ἤδεισαν	οἶδα: 1	kunþedun <i>Pret.</i>	sciebant	knew
878	ἦκασιν	ἦκω: 1	qemun <i>Pret.</i>	uenerunt	came
1702	δεδώκει	δίδωμι: 1	at-gaf <i>Pret.</i>	dederat	had given
1822	πεποιήκει- σαν	ποιέω: 1	ga-tawide- dun <i>Pret.</i>	fecerat	committed (murder)
1831	παραδεδώ- κεισαν	παραδίδωμι: 1	at-gebun <i>Pret.</i>	tradidissent	had delivered
1982	ἐκβεβλήκει	ἐκβάλλω: 1	us-warp <i>Pret.</i>	eiecerat	had cast

4.3.3 PERFECT PARTICIPLE (RETROSPECTIVE PARTICIPLE)

There are seventeen examples of the Greek Perfect Participle. Eight (47.1%) are translated into Gothic by means of Past Participles with preverbs, and four (23.5%) by either

a Preterite or Past Participle without a preverb. The remaining five are translated by Present Participles, two with preverbs (11.8%) and three without (17.6%). This is shown in Table 4.12. The Latin version prefers the Perfect Participle (or other Perfect system form), but approximately a third of the examples here are translated by either a Present Participle or, in one case, an Imperfect.

Table 4.12 Greek Perfect Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
239,245, 1438	ἔξηραμμένος	ξηραίνω: 3	þausjans <i>PastP.</i>	(aridam) factam	dried up
392	ἔσπαρμένος	σπείρω: 1	in-saians <i>PastP.</i>	seminatam est	was sown
527	ἱματισμένος	ἱματιζω: 1	ga-wasidans <i>PastP.</i>	uestitum	clothed
529	ἔσχηκώς	ἔχω: 1	habaida <i>Pret.</i>	habuerat	had
841	βεβλημένος	βάλλω: 1	ligands <i>PresP.</i>	iacentem	laid
842	ἔξεληλυθός	ἔξέρχομαι: 1	us-gaggans <i>PastP.</i>	exisse	gone out
1004,1378	ἑστηκώς	ἵστημι: 2	standands <i>PresP.</i>	stans	stand, stood
1007	ἔληλυθῆα	ἔρχομαι: 1	qumans <i>PastP.</i>	ueniens	come
1376,1821	δεδεμένος	δέω: 1	ga-bundans <i>PastP.</i>	ligatus, erat uinctus	tied, lay bound

1394,1396	εὐλογημέ- νος	εὐλογέω: 2	þiubiþs <i>PastP.</i>	benedictus	blessed
1694	ἑστρωμένος	στράννυμι: 1	ga-strawiþs <i>PastP.</i>	stratus	furnished
1713,1901, 1916	παρεστηκώς	παρίστημι: 3	at-standands <i>PresP.</i>	circums- tans, stabat	stood by, stood
1726,1964	περιβεβλη- μένος	περιβάλλω: 2	bi-waiþis <i>PastP.</i>	amictus, coopertum	cast about, clothed
1786	παρεστώς	παρίσταμαι: 1	faura-stan- dands <i>PresP.</i>	circumstans	stood by
1789	παρεστώς	παρίσταμαι: 1	at-standands <i>PresP.</i>	adstant	stood by
1894	συνεσταυ- ρωμένος	συσταυρώω: 1	miþ-us- hramidans <i>PastP.</i>	crucifixi erant	were crucified
1968	ἑσταυρωμέ- νος	σταυρώω: 1	us-hrami- dans <i>PastP.</i>	crucifixum	was crucified

4.3.4 SUMMARY OF GREEK RETROSPECTIVE

A summary of these results may be tabulated as follows (Table 4.13):

Table 4.13 Summary of Greek Retrospective

		Gothic							
		Present		Preterite		+PRV		-PRV	
		#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%
Greek Perfect	21	3	14.2	18	85.7	16	76.1	5	23.8
Greek Pluperfect	5	0	0	5	100	5	100	0	0

Greek Perfect Participle	17	5	29.4	12	70.6	10	58.8	7	41.2
Total Greek retrospective	43	8	18.6	35	81.4	31	72.1	12	27.9

The Germanic Preterite, historically a fusion of the PIE perfective and retrospective aspects, is systemically the likeliest candidate to express the Greek retrospective aspect. Not surprisingly, the data bears this out, with Gothic showing an overwhelming preference for translating the Greek retrospective forms by means of the Preterite. Nevertheless, the presence of a few Presents in the data indicates that a retrospective meaning may be applied to that form as well. This makes sense, since the retrospective basically refers to a past event still relevant to the present moment. Gothic also shows a strong tendency for using preverbs in translating the Greek retrospective.

In addition, although not included in the first phase of the study, the Greek portion of the corpus also includes three Perfect Passive Infinitives (#492-4). These will be used in the second phase of the analysis.

4.4 GREEK PERIPHRASTIC CONSTRUCTIONS

4.4.1 PRESENT OF EIMI WITH PRESENT PARTICIPLE

The corpus yields one example of this type. In Gothic it appears as the Present of *wisan* followed by a Past Participle with preverb; in Latin as the Present of *sum* with the Perfect Passive Participle. This is unfortunately not very revealing because the Greek form is passive; the Present Participles of Gothic and Latin are inherently active and would not be

appropriate translations. The Past or Perfect Participle is substituted to translate passive voice rather than the imperfective aspect of the Greek form.

Table 4.14 Present of εἰμί with Present Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
623,1868, 1899	ἔστιν μεθερμη-νευόμενος	εἰμί + μεθερ-μηνεύω: 3	ist ga-skeiriþs	est interpre-tatus	being interpreted

4.4.2 PRESENT OF EIMI WITH PERFECT PARTICIPLE

This combination appears only once in the corpus; it is translated into Gothic by the Preterite (Subjunctive in this particular case) of *wisan* combined with a Past Participle; no preverb appears. In Latin, the form used is the Imperfect (Subjunctive) of *sum* with the Perfect Passive Participle.

Table 4.15 Present of εἰμί with Perfect Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
523	ἔστιν γεγονός	εἰμί + γίνομαι: 1	wesi waurþans	esset factus	was done

4.4.3 IMPERFECT OF EIMI WITH PRESENT PARTICIPLE

This is the most productive periphrastic construction appearing in the corpus, with twelve examples. In every case, it is translated by the Gothic Preterite of *wisan* combined with a Present Participle; in only one case (8.3%) is a preverb present. The Latin version includes three Imperfects (25%); the others use the Imperfect of *sum* with a Present Participle.

Table 4.16 Imperfect of εἰμί with Present Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
57,1720	ἦν διδάσκων, ἦμην διδάσκων	εἰμί + διδάσκω: 2	was laisjands	erat docens	taught
198	ἦν νηστεύων	εἰμί + νηστεύω: 1	was fastands	erat ieianans	used to fast
470	ἦν καθεύδων	εἰμί + καθεύδω: 1	was slepands	erat dormiens	was asleep
495	ἦν κρᾶζων	εἰμί + κρᾶζω: 1	was hropjands	erat clamans	was crying
496	ἦν κατακόπτων	εἰμί + κατακόπτω: 1	was bliggwands	erat concidens	(was) cutting
620	ἦν ἀνακειμένος	εἰμί + ἀνακείμαι: 1	was ligands	erat iacens	was lying
1015	ἦν συλλαλῶν	εἰμί + συλλαλέω: 1	was rodjands	erat loquens	were talking
1255	ἦν ἔχων	εἰμί + ἔχω: 1	was habands	erat habens	had

1281	ἦν προάγων	εἰμί + προάγω: 1	was faur-bi-gaggands	praecedebat	went before
1733	ἦν συγκαθήμενος	εἰμί + συγκάθημαι: 1	was sitands	sedebat	sat
1734	ἦν θερμαινόμενος	εἰμί + θερμαίνομαι: 1	was warm-jands	calefaciebat	warmed
1930	ἦν προσδεχόμενος	εἰμί + προσδέχομαι: 1	was beidands	erat expectans	waited

4.4.4 IMPERFECT OF EIMI WITH PERFECT PARTICIPLE

Four examples are provided of this combination. Both Gothic and Latin retain the retrospective force of the Greek participle. All the Gothic translations use the Preterite of *wisan* followed by a Past Participle with a preverb. The Latin forms all have the Imperfect of *sum* followed by the Perfect Passive Participle.

Table 4.17 Imperfect of εἰμί with Perfect Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
9	ἦν ἐνδεδυμένος	εἰμί + ἐνδύομαι: 1	was ga-wasiþs	erat vestitus	was clothed
91	ἦν ἐπισυνηγμένος	εἰμί + ἐπισυνάγω: 1	was ga-runnans	erat congregatus	were gathered

1877	ἦν ἐπιγραμ- μένος	εἰμί + ἐπιγράφω: 1	was ufar- melip̃s	erat inscriptus	was written
1945	ἦν λελατο- μημένος	εἰμί + λατομέω: 1	was ga- drabans	erat excisus	was hewn out

4.4.5 FUTURE OF EIMI WITH PRESENT PARTICIPLE

There is only one example of this combination in the corpus, (#1649), shown in Table 4.18. It is translated into Gothic using the Present of *wairþan* with a Present Participle, and into Latin with the Future of *sum*, also with a Present Participle.

Table 4.18 Future of *eimi* with Present Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
1642	ἔσται πίπτων	εἰμί + πίπτω: 1	wairþiþ driusands	erit decidens	shall fall

4.4.6 AORIST OF EPXOMAI WITH PRESENT PARTICIPLE

In the corpus, there are two examples of the verb *ἔρχομαι* used in periphrastic constructions, as in Table 4.19. Both are translated into Gothic by means of the Preterite of *wisan* with a Present Participle. Of these, one has a preverb, the other does not. The Latin translations use the Imperfect of *sum* with a Present Participle. Despite the semantic difference between “he came preaching” and “he was preaching” the imperfective aspect of

the Greek Present Participle is retained in Gothic and Latin.

Table 4.19 Aorist of ἔρχομαι with Present Participle

Tokens	Greek	Greek Verb and Number of Occurrences	Gothic	Latin	English Glosses
109	ἦλθεν κηρύσσων	ἔρχομαι + κηρύσσω: 1	was merjands	erat praedicans	preached
110	ἦλθεν ἐκβάλλων	ἔρχομαι + ἐκβάλλω: 1	was us-wairpands	erat ciciens	cast out

A summary of these results, based on the translation of participial aspect, is found in Table 4.20. Even allowing for the confusion mentioned in 4.4.1 above, the Greek Present Participle is consistently translated by a Gothic Present Participle with no preverb. The Perfect Participle is likewise always translated by a Gothic Past Participle, usually with a preverb.

Table 4.20 Summary of Greek Periphrastic Constructions

	Gothic								
	Present Participle		Past Participle		+PRV		-PRV		
	#	%	#	%	#	%	#	%	

Greek Present Participle	16	15	93.8	1	6.3	2	12.5	13	81.3
Greek Perfect Participle	5	0	0	5	100	4	80	1	20
Total Greek periphrastic	21	15	71.4	6	28.6	6	28.6	14	66.7

CHAPTER FIVE: SECOND PHASE OF ANALYSIS

5.1 GOTHIC UNPREFIXED FORMS

5.1.1 GOTHIC PRESENT

The corpus includes 156 examples of the Gothic Present which have no attached preverb. These are shown below in Table 5.1. Eighty of them correspond to the Greek Present (of all moods, including a couple of Infinitives and Imperatives not included in the first phase of the analysis) and one to the Greek Imperfect. Altogether, the Greek Present system accounts for 53.2% of this sample. The remainder (46.8%) are used to translate Greek perfectives: 47 Aorists (including two Infinitives) and 28 Futures. The general trend in Latin in this group is to use the imperfective forms; the retrospective is employed in only a tenth of these verbs.

Table 5.1 Gothic Present without Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
14,26,64, 73,136, 161,205, 236,273, 285,317, 329,334, 393,398, 401,403, 408,417, 436,480, 484,507, 642,643, 646,679, 684,758, 765,788, 796,800, 808,833, 855,971, 1003,1018, 1026,1036, 1083,1155, 1158,1159, 1161,1166, 1170,1175, 1178,1205, 1223,1263, 1264,1275, 1321,1331, 1341,1516, 1530,1542, 1585,1590, 1598,1600, 1603,1606, 1607,1608, 1612,1618, 1623,1651, 1654,1691, 1706,1756, 1758,1787, 1791,1792, 1806,1849, 1928,1969	im, is, sijai, ist, sind, sijup, sijum	wisan: 85	εἶμι, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	sum, etc., sis, esset, crit, esse	am, art, is, was, are, endure, shall be

13,390, 414,550, 1911	qimib, qimai	qiman: 5	ἔρχεται <i>Pres.</i>	uenit, ueniat	cometh, is brought, to take
16,1313	daupja, daupjaindau	daupjan: 2	ἐβάπτισα, βαπτισθῆ- ναι <i>Aor., AInf.</i>	baptizauī, baptizari	have baptized, be baptized
17,1320	daupeib, daupjanda	daupjan: 2	βαπτίσει, βαπτισθῆ- σεσθε <i>Fut.</i>	baptizabit, baptizabi- mini	shall baptize, shall be baptized
63,1238, 1794	kann, kant	kunnan: 3	οἶδα, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	scio, nosti	know, knowest
104,326, 908,1967	sokjand	sokjan: 4	ζητοῦσιν, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	quaerunt, etc., quaererit	seek, doth seek
106,1697	gaggam	gaggan: 2	ἄγωμεν <i>Pres.</i>	eamus	let us go
107	merjau	merjan: 1	κηρῦξω <i>Aor.</i>	praedicem	may preach
115,121, 708,720, 986,990, 1137,1299, 1303,1332, 1334,1356, 1662,1681, 1828,1836	wileis, wiljau, wili, wileima, wileits, wileib	wiljan: 16	θέλης, etc., θέλω, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	uis, etc., uolerit, etc.	wilt, will, desire, would
116,156, 204,207, 300,302, 307,309, 455,798, 811,1013, 1088,1091, 1115,1267, 1315,1663, 1891	magt, mag, magun, magi, mageis, maguts, magum, magup	magan: 19	δύνασαι, etc. δύνασθαι <i>Pres., PresInf.</i>	potes, etc., possunt, etc., poterit	canst, can, may

127,787, 961,1370, 1446,1480, 1636	qīpais, qībai, qīpam	qīpan: 7	εἴπης, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	dixeris, dicemus	say, shall say, tell
155	rodeiþ	rodjan: 1	λαλεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	loquitur	doth speak
160	mitoþ	miton: 1	διαλογί- ξεσθε <i>Pres.</i>	cogitatis	reason
163,383, 1308,1327, 1486,1541	witeiþ, wituþ, wituts, witam	witan: 6	εἰδήτε, οἶδαμεν <i>Pres.</i>	sciatis, scitis, etc.	may know, know, can tell
164,296, 308,316, 319,366, 397,421, 430,432, 433,481, 802,874, 882,919, 923,926, 1250,1459, 1661,1664	habaiþ, haband, habai, habam, habais	haban: 22	ἔχει, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	habet, etc., habebit, etc.	hath, have, has, hast
166,312, 584,624, 665,786, 909,965, 968,1002, 1039,1047, 1162,1224, 1237,1274, 1445,1452, 1557,1617, 1622,1668, 1690,1781, 1795,1809, 1838	qīpa, qīpis, qīpiþ, qīpand	qīpan: 27	λέγω, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	dico, etc. dicas	say, sayest, say, callest, call
191,761, 764,769, 836	matjiþ, matjand	matjan: 5	ἐσθίει, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	manducatur, etc., come- dunt	eateth, eat
192,1311, 1317	drigkiþ, drigka	drigkan: 3	πίνει, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	bibit, bibo	drinketh, drink

195	ḡaurbun	ḡaurban: 1	ἔχουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	habent	are
201,202	fastand	fastan: 2	νηστεύουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	ieiunant	fast
210	fastand	fastan: 1	νηστεύσουσιν <i>Fut.</i>	ieiunabunt	shall fast
211	siujḡḡ	siujan: 1	ἐπιράπτει <i>Pres.</i>	adsuit	seweth
213,373, 407,453	wairḡḡ	wairḡan: 4	γίνεται <i>Pres.</i>	fit, etc., efficitur	is made, are done, becometh
214	giutḡḡ	giutan: 1	βάλλει <i>Pres.</i>	mittit	putteth
222,779, 793,1371, 1467,1469, 1473,1489	tauḡand, tau- jḡḡ, taujats, tauḡis, tauja	tauḡan: 8	ποιούσιν, etc., ποιḡḡς <i>Pres.</i>	facient, etc., facitis, etc.	do, doest, to do
223,231, 248,691, 1193,1545	(skuld) ist, (skuld) sijai	wisan: 6	ἔξεστιν <i>Pres.</i>	licet, licebat	is lawful
304,880, 1157	mag	magan: 3	δυνήσεται <i>Fut.</i>	potest	can
314,315	wajamer- jand, waja- mereiḡḡ	wajamerjan: 2	βλασφημḡ- σοσιν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	blasphema- uerint, etc.	shall blaspheme
333	waurkciḡḡ	waurkjan: 1	ποιḡḡση <i>Aor.</i>	fecerit	shall do
375,582, 1543	saiḡḡaina, saiḡḡis	saiḡḡan: 3	βλέπωσιν, βλέπεις, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	uideant, uides	may see, seest, regardest

376	gaumjaina	gaumjan: 1	ἴδωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	uideant	perceive
378,425	hausjaina, hauseiḅ	hausjan: 2	ἀκούωσιν, ἀκούετε <i>Pres.</i>	audiant, etc.	may hear, hear
379,938	fraḅjaina, fraḅjiḅ	fraḅjan: 2	συνίωσιν, συνίετε <i>Pres.</i>	intelligent, intellegitis	understand, do understand
384	kunneiḅ	kunnan: 1	γνώσεσθε <i>Fut.</i>	cognoscetis	know
386,388	saijiḅ, saiada	saian: 2	σπείρει, σπεύρεται <i>Pres.</i>	seminat, seminatur	soweth, is sown
395	hausjand	hausjan: 1	ἀκούσωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	audierint	have heard
396	nimand	niman: 1	λαμβάνου- σιν <i>Pres.</i>	accipiunt	receive
399	qimiḅ	qiman: 1	γεγόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	—	ariseth
412,443	(akran) bairand	bairan: 2	καρποφο- ροῦσιν, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	fructificant, etc.	bring forth fruit, bringeth forth fruit
415,416	satjaidau	satjan: 2	τεθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	ponatur	to be put, be set
420	wairpai	wairḅan: 1	ἔλθῃ <i>Aor.</i>	ueniat	should come
426	mitiḅ	mitan: 1	μετρεῖτε <i>Pres.</i>	mensura	mete
427	mitada	mitan: 1	μετρηθήσε- ται <i>Fut.</i>	mensi fueritis	shall be measured

431,709, 712,910, 1525,1641	gibada, giba, gibaidau, gibiþ	giban: 6	δοθήσεται, δώσω, etc. <i>Fut.</i>	dabitur, dabo, etc.	shall be given, will give
437	wairpiþ	wairpan: 1	βάλῃ <i>Aor.</i>	iaciat	should cast
438,615	slepib	slepan: 2	καθεύδῃ, καθεύδει <i>Pres.</i>	dormiat, dormit	should sleep, sleepeth
440	keinib	keinan: 1	βλαστᾷ <i>Pres.</i>	germinet	should spring
441	liudib	liudan: 1	μηκύνῃται <i>Pres.</i>	increscat	grow
442,1779	wait	witan: 2	οἶδεν, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	scit, scio	knoweth, know
450,451	saiada	saian: 2	σπαρῇ <i>Aor.</i>	seminatum fuerit	is sown
503	balwjais	balwjjan: 1	βασάνισης <i>Aor.</i>	torqueas	torment
555	(aftumist) habaiþ	haban: 1	(ἐσχάτως) ἔχει <i>Pres.</i>	(in extre- mis) est	lieth at the point of death
558	libai	liban: 1	ζήσῃ <i>Aor.</i>	uiuat	shall live
601	draibeis	draiban: 1	σκόλλεις <i>Pres.</i>	uexas	troublest
603	rodib	rodjan: 1	λαλούμε- νος <i>PresP.</i>	dicebatur	was spoken
612	auhjoþ	auhjon: 1	θορυβεῖσθε <i>Pres.</i>	turbamini	make ado
613	gretiþ	gretan: 1	κλαίετε <i>Pres.</i>	ploratis	weep

641	wairband	wairban: 1	γινόμεναι <i>PresP.</i>	efficiuntur	wrought
658	wasjaiβ	wasjan: 1 .	ἐνδύσθηθε <i>Aor.</i>	induerentur	put on
660	gaggaiβ	gaggan: 1	εἰσεέλθητε <i>Aor.</i>	introieritis	enter
663	hausjaina	hausjan: 1	ἀκούσωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	audierint	shall receive
666,1074, 1138,1204, 1333,1335	ist, sijau, sijai, sijaina	wisan: 6	ἔσται, etc. <i>Fut.</i>	ero, etc.	shall be
677	waurkjand	waurkjan: 1	ἐνεργούσιν <i>Pres.</i>	inoperantur	²³
711,715	bidjais, bidjau	bidjan: 2	αἰτήσης, αἰτήσωμαι <i>Aor.</i>	petieris, petam	shalt ask, shall ask
721,997, 1546	gibais, gibib, gibaima	giban: 3	δώς, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	des, dabit, etc.	give, shall give
760	βwahand	βwahan: 1	νίψωνται <i>Aor.</i>	lauent	wash
763	daupjand	daupjan: 1	ῥαντίσων- ται <i>Aor.</i>	baptizentur	wash
773	sweraib	sweran: 1	τιμᾶ <i>Pres.</i>	honorat	honoureth
774	(fairra) habaiβ	haban: 1	ἀπέχει <i>Pres.</i>	(longe) est	is far
775	blotand	blotan: 1	σέβονται <i>Pres.</i>	colunt	do worship

²³Freely translated: *mighty works do shew forth.*

778	habaiþ	haban: 1	κρατεῖτε <i>Pres.</i>	tenetis	hold
782	fastaiþ	fastan: 1	τηρήσητε <i>Aor.</i>	seruetis	may keep
784	(ubil) qīþai	qīþan: 1	κακολογῶν <i>PresP.</i>	maledixerit	curseth
809,924	frapjīþ	frapjan: 2	νοεῖτε <i>Pres.</i>	intellegitis	do perceive
875,1692	matjaina, matjau	matjan: 2	φάγωσιν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	manducent, etc.	to eat, shall eat
922	þagkeiþ	þagkjan: 1	διαλογί- ζεσθε <i>Pres.</i>	cogitatis	reason
925	wituþ	witan: 1	συνίετε <i>Pres.</i>	intellegitis	understand
975,1040	skal, skuli	skulan: 2	δεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	oportet	must
983	frapjis	frapjan: 1	φρονεῖς <i>Pres.</i>	sapis	savourest
988	nimai	niman: 1	ἀράτω <i>AImp.</i>	tollat	let him take
989,1151	laistjai	laistjan: 2	ἀκολουθεί- τω, ἀκο- λουθεῖ <i>PresImp.</i> , <i>Pres.</i>	sequatur, sequitur	let him follow, followeth
994	boteiþ	botjan: 1	ὠφελεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	proderit	shall profit
998	skamaiþ	skaman: 1	ἐπαισχυν- θῆ <i>Aor.</i>	confusus fuerit	shall be ashamed

999	skamaiþ	skaman: 1	ἐπαισχυν- θήσεται <i>Fut.</i>	confundetur	shall be ashamed
1000	qimiþ	qiman: 1	ἔλθῃ <i>Aor.</i>	uenerit	cometh
1005	kausjand	kausjan: 1	γεύσονται <i>Aor.</i>	gustabant	shall taste
1045	winnai	winnan: 1	πάθῃ <i>Aor.</i>	patiatur	must suffer
1060	sokeiþ	sokjan: 1	συζητεῖτε <i>Pres.</i>	conquiritis	question
1066	ħaþjiþ	ħaþjan: 1	ἀφρίζει <i>Pres.</i>	spumat	foameth
1067	kriustiþ	kriustan: 1	τρίζει <i>Pres.</i>	stridet	gnasheth
1075	þulau	þulan: 1	ἀνέξομαι <i>Fut.</i>	patior	shall suffer
1153	laisteiþ	laistjan: 1	ἠκολούθει <i>Impf.</i>	—	followeth
1156	taujiþ, taujaui, taujai	taujan: 1	ποιήσει, etc. <i>Fut.</i>	faciat, etc., faciet	shall do
1169	marzjai	marzjan: 1	σκανδαλί- σῃ <i>Aor.</i>	scandaliza- uerit	offend
1174,1177	marzjai	marzjan: 2	σκανδαλί- ζῃ <i>Pres.</i>	scandalizat	offend
1182,1183	saltada	saltan: 2	ἁλισθήσε- ται <i>Fut.</i>	sallitur, sallietur	shall be salted

1184	(unsaltan) wairþiþ	wairþan: 1	(ἄναλον) γέννηται <i>Aor.</i>	(insulsum) fuerit	²⁴
1185	supuda	supon: 1	ἀρτύσετε <i>Fut.</i>	condietis	season
1207	skaidai	skaidan: 1	χωρίζέτω <i>PresImp.</i>	separet	let not man put asunder
1211	liugaþ	liugan: 1	γαμήση <i>Aor.</i>	duxerit, nupserit	marry, be married
1212,1215	horinoþ	horinon: 2	μοιχᾶται <i>Pres.</i>	committit, moechatur	committeth adultery
1226	qimiþ	qiman: 1	εἰσέλθῃ <i>Aor.</i>	intrabit	shall enter
1228	þiupida	þiupjan: 1	κατευλόγει <i>Pres.</i>	benedicebat	blessed
1235	wairþau	wairþan: 1	κληρονο- μήσω <i>Fut.</i>	percipiam	may inherit
1239	horinos	horinon: 1	μοιχεύσης <i>Aor.</i>	adulteres	commit adultery
1240	maurþrjais	maurþrjan: 1	φονεύσης <i>Aor.</i>	occidas	kill
1241	hlifais	hlifan: 1	κλέψῃς <i>Aor.</i>	fureris	steal
1242	sijais (galiugaweit- wods)	wisan: 1	ψευδομαρ- τυρήσης <i>Aor.</i>	(falsum tes- timonium) dixeris	bear false witness
1249	(wan) ist	wisan: 1	ὑστερεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	deest	lackest

²⁴Freely translated: *have lost his saltness.*

1251	habais	haban: 1	ἔξεις <i>Fut.</i>	habebis	shalt have
1278,1451, 1456,1518, 1577,1628	wairpand, wairpiþ	wairpan: 6	ἔσονται, etc. <i>Fut.</i>	crunt, etc., fiet, ueniet	shall be, shall have
1293	speiwand	speiwan: 1	ἐμπύσου- σιν <i>Fut.</i>	conspuent	shall spit
1294	bliggwand	bliggwan: 1	μαστιγώ- σουσιν <i>Fut.</i>	flagellabunt	shall scourge
1299	wileima	wiljan: 1	αἰτήσωμεν <i>Aor.</i>	petierimus	shall desire
1301,1303, 1357	taujaís, taujaú	taujan: 3	ποιήσης, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	facias, etc.	shouldest do
1311	sitaiwa	sitan: 1	καθίσωμεν <i>Aor.</i>	sedeamus	may sit
1309	bidjats	bidjan: 1	αἰτήσθε <i>Pres.</i>	petatis	ask
1312,1319	daupjada	daupjan: 2	βαπτίζο- μαι <i>Pres.</i>	baptizor	am baptized
1318	drigkats	drigkan: 1	πίεσθε <i>Fut.</i>	bibetis	shall drink
1328	þugkjand	þugkjan: 1	δοκοῦντες <i>PresP.</i>	uidentur	are accounted
1350,1904	wopeiþ	wopjan: 2	φωνεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	uocat	calleth
1372	gairmeiþ	gairnjan: 1	(χρεῖαν) ἔχει <i>Pres.</i>	(necessari- us) est	hath need

1413,1692	matjai, matjais	matjan: 2	φάγοι, φάγης <i>Aor.</i>	manducet, etc.	eat, mayest eat
1427	haitada	haitan: 1	κληθήσεται <i>Fut.</i>	uocabitur	shall be called
1449	qīḅīḅ	qīḅan: 1	λαλεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	dixerit	saith
1454	sokeiḅ	sokjan: 1	αἰτεῖσθε <i>Pres.</i>	petitis	pray
1455,1564	nimiḅ, nimai	niman: 2	ἐλάβετε, λάβη <i>Aor.</i>	accipietis, accipiat	shall receive, should take
1457	standaiḅ	standan: 1	στήκετε <i>Pres.</i>	stabitis	stand
1471	fraihna	fraihnan: 1	ἐπερωτήσω <i>Fut.</i>	interrogabo	will ask
1472,1478	qīḅa, qīḅīḅ	qīḅan: 2	ἔρω, etc. <i>Fut.</i>	dicam, dicet	will tell
1523	qimiḅ	qiman: 1	ἐλεύσεται <i>Fut.</i>	ueniet	will come
1544	laiseis	laisjan: 1	διδάσκεις <i>Pres.</i>	doces	teachest
1549	fraisīḅ	fraisan: 1	πειράζετε <i>Pres.</i>	temptatis	tempt
1580,1591	(airzjai) sijub	wisan: 2	πλανᾷσθε <i>Pres.</i>	erratis	do err
1583	liugand	liugan: 1	γαμοῖσιν <i>Pres.</i>	nubent	marry
1584	liuganda	liugan: 1	γαμίζονται <i>Pres.</i>	nubentur	are given in marriage
1601,1602	frijos	frijon: 2	ἀγαπήσεις <i>Fut.</i>	diliges	shalt love

1620	qibip	qiban: 1	εἶπεν <i>Aor.</i>	dixit	said
1627,1631	wairpai, wairbip	wairpan: 1	γένηται <i>Aor.</i>	fiant, fient	be, shall be
1638	giband	giban: 1	ποιήσου- σιν <i>Fut.</i>	dabunt	shall shew
1640	riqizeip	riqizjan: 1	σκοτισθή- σεται <i>Fut.</i>	contenebra- bitur	shall be darkened
1642	wairband driusandeins	wairpan: 1	ἔσονται πίπτοντες <i>Fut. + PresP.</i>	erunt decidentes	shall fall
1648	(plaqus) wairbip	wairpan: 1	(ἀπαλός) γένηται <i>Aor.</i>	(tener) fuerit	is tender
1650	kunnup	kunnan: 1	γινώσκετε <i>Pres.</i>	cognscitis	know
1669	merjada	merjan: 1	κηρουχθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	praedicatum fuerit	shall be preached
1671	rodjada	rodjan: 1	λαληθήσε- ται <i>Fut.</i>	narrabitur	shall be spoken of
1683	manwjaima	manwjjan: 1	έτομάσω- μεν <i>Aor.</i>	paremus	prepare
1693	taikneip	taiknjan: 1	δείξει <i>Fut.</i>	demonstra- bit	will shew
1705	kukjau	kukjan: 1	φιλήσω <i>Fut.</i>	osculatus fuero	shall kiss

1751	weitwodjand	weitwodjan: 1	καταμαρ- τυροῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	obiciuntur	witness
1764	þaurbum	þaurban: 1	(χρεῖαν) ἔχομεν <i>Pres.</i>	desideramus	need
1766	þugkeiþ	þugkjan: 1	φαίνεται <i>Pres.</i>	uidetur	think
1780	kann	kunnan: 1	ἐπίσταμαι <i>Pres.</i>	noui	understand
1799	hrukjai	hrukjan: 1	φωνήσαι <i>Inf.</i>	cantet	crow
1910	saiþam	saiþan: 1	ἴδωμεν <i>Aor.</i>	uideamus	will come
1989	libaiþ	liban: 1	ζῆν <i>Pres.</i>	uiueret	was alive

5.1.2 GOTHIC PRETERITE WITHOUT PREVERB

This sample comprises 202 occurrences of the Gothic Preterite which are lacking preverbs, as shown in Table 5.2. The majority (120 times=58.1%) translate Greek imperfectives, specifically 46 Greek Presents and 74 Imperfects. A further 73 (37.9%) represent Greek perfectives, mostly Aorist, but also one Future. The remainder correspond to eight Greek Perfects (3%) and 2 Pluperfects (1%). The Latin translations, as in the preceding section, prefer the Present system, with the Perfect system being employed less than a quarter of the time.

Table 5.2 Gothic Preterite without Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
7	daupidai wesun	daupjan: 1	ἐβαπτίζον- το <i>Impf.</i>	baptizaban- tur	were baptized
10	matida	matjan: 1	ἔσθων <i>PresP.</i>	edebat	did eat
11,862	merida, meridedun	merjan: 2	ἐκήρυσσεν, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	praedicabat, etc.	preached
18,218, 343,369, 419,478, 533,674, 1011,1023, 1105,1434, 1529,1897	warþ	wairþan: 14	ἐγένετο <i>Aor.</i>	factus est, esset, factus esset	came to pass, was, became, befell, was come
19,34,62, 78,197, 261,346, 486,522, 592,734, 844,901, 1128,1336, 1353	qam, qamt, qemun	qiman: 16	ἦλθεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	uenit, etc. egressi sunt	came, art come, entered, went out
20	daupiþs was	daupjan: 1	ἐβαπτίσθη <i>Aor.</i>	baptizatus est	was baptized
25,1025	qam	qiman: 2	ἐγένετο <i>Aor.</i>	facta est, uenit	came

29,31,42, 59,132, 145,152, 186,238, 338,465, 466,510, 549,627, 898,1279, 1410,1474, 1483,1566, 1738,1746, 1776,1819, 1875,1919, 1922,1927, 1933,1960	was, wesun, wast	wisan: 31	𐌶, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	erat, etc., esset	was, were, wast
43,203, 262,476, 479,594, 595,707, 714,716, 770,783, 837,883, 985,1069, 1085,1090, 1114,1142, 1154,1196, 1198,1200, 1222,1236, 1248,1302, 1305,1307, 1314,1316, 1355,1358, 1360,1382, 1412,1470, 1515,1534, 1548,1553, 1554,1588, 1604,1605, 1611,1620, 1658,1718, 1757,1798, 1918,1974, 1978	qab, qebun, qast	qiban: 55	εἶπεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	dixit, etc., ait, iussit, dixerit, dicunt, dixerat	said, spake, told, commanded, has said
46,258, 1732	laistidedun, laitida	laistjan: 3	ἠκολούθη- σαν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	secutus est	followed
50	haihait	haitan: 1	ἐκάλεσεν <i>Aor.</i>	uocauit	called

55,176, 339,1120, 1190,1424	laisida	laisjan: 6	ἔδιδασκεν <i>Impf.</i>	docebat	taught
56	(usfilmans) waurþun	wairþan: 1	ἔξεπλήσ- σοντο <i>Impf.</i>	stupebant	were astonished
57	was laisjands	laisjan: 1	ἦν διδάσκων <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	erat docens	taught
71	sokidedun	sokjan: 1	συζητεῖν <i>PresInf.</i>	conquirent	questioned
80,103, 105,120, 126,150, 159,165, 180,194, 200,224, 244,247, 251,325, 332,382, 460,472, 501,506, 540,604, 611,622, 807,835, 854,860, 871,907, 921,934, 936,970, 973,1017, 1073,1106, 1136,1209, 1257,1262, 1326,1366, 1440,1444, 1485,1540, 1680,1686, 1709,1755, 1763,1775, 1808,1966	qefun, qaf, qefaina	qifan: 58	λέγουσιν, etc., λέγωνιν, λέγειν <i>Pres.</i> , <i>PresInf.</i>	dicunt, etc., dixerunt, ait, dicerent	tell, said, saith, should tell, say
79,148	lag	ligan: 2	κατέκειτο <i>Impf.</i>	decumbe- bat, iacebat	lay

190,221, 234,292, 295,299, 318,340, 365,371, 413,424, 435,447, 483,504, 570,579, 581,645, 659,675, 678,680, 682,690, 780,795, 815,832, 937,950, 1001,1094, 1121,1379, 1466,1615, 1790,1840, 1889,1903, 1955	qeβun, qαβ	qīβan: 43	ἔλεγον, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	dicebant, etc., aiebat, ait, dixit	said, had said, do tell
88,364	berun, bar	bairan: 2	ἔφερον, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	afferebant	brought, brought forth
96	kunβedun	kunnan: 1	ᾔδεισαν <i>Impf.</i>	sciebant	knew
100	baβ	bidan: 1	προσηύχε- το <i>Impf.</i>	orabat	prayed
108	qam	qiman: 1	ἔξηλθον <i>Aor.</i>	ueni	came
109	was merjands	merjan: 1	ᾔθθεν κηρύσσων <i>Aor. + PresP.</i>	erat praedicans	preached
111,140, 320,598, 633,939, 1187,1337	qam	qiman: 8	ἔρχεται, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	uenit, etc., ueniunt, abiit	came, come, cometh

123	(hrains) warþ	wairþan: 1	ἐκαθαρίσθη <i>Aor.</i>	mundatus est	was cleansed
131,289	mahta, mahtedun	magan: 2	δύνασθαι <i>PresInf.</i>	posset, etc.	could
133,174	iddjedun	gaggan: 2	ἤρχοντο, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	conueniebant, ueniebat	came, resorted
139,456, 458,858, 976	rodida	rodjan: 5	ἐλάλει <i>Impf.</i>	loquebatur	preached
158,1131	mitodedun	miton: 2	διαλογίζονται <i>Pres.</i>	cogitarent, tractabatis	received, disputed
171	hauhidedun	hauhjan: 1	δοξάζειν <i>PresInf.</i>	honorificarent	glorified
182	iddja	gaggan: 1	ἠκολούθησεν <i>Aor.</i>	secutus est	followed
183,467	warþ	wairþan: 2	γίνεται <i>Pres.</i>	factus est	came to pass, arose
187,560	iddjedun	gaggan: 2	ἠκολούθουν, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	sequebantur, etc.	followed
198	wesun fastandans	fastan: 1	ἦσαν νηστεύοντες <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	erant ieiunantes	used to fast
227	þaurfta	þaurban: 1	ἔσχεν <i>Aor.</i>	habuit	had
228,1403	(gredags) was	wisan: 2	ἐπεινασεν <i>Aor.</i>	esuriit	was an hungred, was hungry

230,869	matida, matidedeina	matjan: 2	ἔφαγεν, φάγωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	manducauit, manduca- rent	did eat, to eat
232,359	gaf	giban: 2	ἔδωκεν <i>Aor.</i>	dedit	gave
241	witaidedun	witan: 1	παρετή- ρουν <i>Impf.</i>	obseruabant	watched
242	hailidedun	hailjan: 1	θεραπεύσει <i>Fut.</i>	curauit	would heal
243	wrohide- deina	wrohjan: 1	κατηγορή- σωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	accusarent	might accuse
249	ḅahaidedun	ḅahan: 1	ἔσιώπων <i>Impf.</i>	tacebant	held their peace
260,1825	tawida	taujan: 2	ἔπολει <i>Impf.</i>	faciebat	did, had done
263	habaiḅ wesi	haban: 1	προσκαρ- τερῆ <i>Pres.</i>	deseruiret	should wait
264	ḅraiheina	ḅreihan: 1	θλίβωσιν <i>Pres.</i>	comprime- rent	should throng
268,349, 489,827, 891,915, 1482	habaidedun, habaida	haban: 7	εἶχον, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	habebant, etc., habuit	had, counted
266	drusun	driusan: 1	ἐπιπίπτειν <i>PresInf.</i>	irruerent	pressed
270	drusun	driusan: 1	προσέπιπ- τον <i>Impf.</i>	procidebant	fell down
271,1345, 1393	hropidedun, hropida	hropjan: 3	ἔκραζον, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	clamabant, etc.	cried, cried saying

278,694, 824,1050, 1118	wilda, wildedun	wiljan: 5	ἤθελεν, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	uoluit, etc., uolebat	would, listed
344	saiso	saian: 1	σπείρειν <i>PresInf.</i>	seminat	sowed
324,1339	setun, sat	sitan: 2	ἐκάθητο <i>Impf.</i>	sedebat	sat
351,354	habaida	haban: 2	ἔχειν <i>PresInf.</i>	habebat	had
361,655, 1869	gaf, gebun	giban: 3	ἐδίδου, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	dabat, etc.	did yield, gave
370	frehun	fraihnan: 1	ἠρώτων <i>Impf.</i>	interrogaue- runt	asked
457,490, 647,695	mahtedun	magan: 4	ἠδύναντο, etc., ἐδύνατο <i>Impf.</i>	poterant	were able
468	waltidedun	waltjan: 1	ἐπέβαλλεν <i>Impf.</i>	mittebat	beat
470	was slepands	slepan: 1	ἦν καθεύδων <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	erat dormiens	was asleep
482,530, 1532	ohtedun	ogan: 3	ἐφοβήθη- σαν <i>Aor.</i>	timuerunt	feared
494	mahta	magan: 1	ἔσχευεν <i>Impf.</i>	poterat	could
495	was hropjands	hropjan: 1	ἦν κλάζων <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	erat clamans	was crying

496	(was) bliggwands	bliggwan: 1	(ῆν) κατα- κόπτων <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	(erat) concidens	(was) cutting
498	rann	rinnan: 1	ἔδραμεν <i>Aor.</i>	cucurrit	ran
505,806, 947,963, 1037,1112, 1130,1192, 1208,1558, 1754,1811	frah, frehun	fraihnan: 12	ἐπηρώτα, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	interroga- bat, etc., interrogauit	asked
508,536, 751	baþ, bedun	bidjan: 3	παρεκάλει, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	deprecaba- tur, etc. coepit deprecari	besought, prayed
512	bedun	bidjan: 1	παρεκάλε- σαν <i>Aor.</i>	deprecaban- tur	besought
518	rann	rinnan: 1	ῶριμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	praecipita- tus est	ran
523	wesi waurþano	wairþan: 1	ἔστιν γεγονός <i>Pres.</i> + <i>PerfP.</i>	esset facti	was done
529	habaida	haban: 1	ἔσχηκώς <i>PerfP.</i>	habuerat	had
531,1032	spillodedun, spillodeina	spillon: 2	διηγῆσαν- το, διηγῆ- σονται <i>Aor.</i>	narrauerunt, narrant	told, should tell
537	was (wods)	wisan: 1	δαίμονιο- θείς <i>AorP.</i>	(daemonio) uexatus fuerat	had been possessed

538,747	wesi	wisan: 2	ἦ, ἐστίν <i>Pres.</i>	esset, esse	might be
539,1384	lailot, lailotun	letan: 2	ἀφῆκεν <i>Aor.</i>	admisit, dimiserunt	suffered, let go
546	sildaleikide- dun	sildaleikjan: 1	ἐθαύμαζον <i>Impf.</i>	mirabantur	did marvel
553,846, 941	baḅ, bedun	bidjan: 3	παρακα- λεῖ, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	deprecaba- tur, etc., rogabant	besought, beseech
561	ḅraihun	ḅreihan: 1	συνέβλιβον <i>Impf.</i>	comprime- bant	thronged
565	botida	botjan: 1	ὠφελῆθει- σα <i>AorP.</i>	profecerat	was bettered
566	(wairs) habaida	haban: 1	(χεῖρον) ἐλθοῦσα <i>AorP.</i>	(deterius) habebat	grew worse
580,585	taïtok	tekan: 2	ἤψατο <i>Aor.</i>	tetigit	touched, touch
586	wlaitoda	wlaiton: 1	περιεβλέ- πετο <i>Impf.</i>	circumspic- iebat	looked round
591,1084, 1655	warḅ	wairḅan: 3	γέγονεν <i>Perf.</i>	factum esset	was done
593,829	draus	driusan: 2	προσέτε- σεν <i>Aor.</i>	procidit	fell
620	was ligando	ligan: 1	ἦν ἀνακει- μενον <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	erat iacens	was lying
625	iddja	gaggan: 1	περιεπάτει <i>Impf.</i>	ambulabat	walked

630	funþi	finþan: 1	γνοῖ <i>Aor.</i>	sciret	should know
631	haihait	haitan: 1	εἶπεν <i>Aor.</i>	dixit	commanded
634	laistidedun	laistjan: 1	ἀκολου- θοῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	sequebantur	follow
635,1896	warþ	wairþan: 2	γενόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	factus	was come
638,863, 1433	sildaleikide- dun	sildaleikjan: 3	ἐξεπλήσ- σοντο, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	admiraban- tur, etc.	were asto- nished, was astonished
650,1934	sildaleikida	sildaleikjan: 2	ἐθαύμασεν <i>Aor.</i>	mirabatur	marvelled
657	nemeina	niman: 1	αἴρωσιν <i>Pres.</i>	tollerent	should take
668	meridedun	merjan: 1	ἐκήρυξαν <i>Aor.</i>	praedica- bant	preached
669	idreigodedei- na	idreigon: 1	μετανοῶ- σιν <i>Pres.</i>	(paeniten- tiam) agerent	should repent
692	naiw	neiwan: 1	ἐνείχεν <i>Impf.</i>	insidiabatur	had a quarrel
695,1127, 1432,1481, 1979	ohta, ohtedun	ogan: 5	ἐφοβείτο, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	metuebat, timebant	feared, were afraid
697	witaida	witan: 1	συνετήρει <i>Impf.</i>	custodiebat	observed
702	waurhta	waurkjan: 1	ἐποίησεν <i>Aor.</i>	fecit	made
710	swor	swaran: 1	ῥώμοσεν <i>Aor.</i>	iurauit	sware

718,1933	baḅ	bidjan: 2	ἠτήσατο <i>Aor.</i>	petuit	asked
724	wilda	wiljan: 1	ἠθέλησεν <i>Aor.</i>	noluit	would
746,1624	hausidedun	hausjan: 2	ἤκουον, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	audiebant, audiuit	heard
748	iddja	gaggan: 1	εἰσεπορεύετο <i>Impf.</i>	introibat	entered
749	lagidedun	lagjan: 1	ἐτίθεισαν <i>Aor.</i>	ponebant	laid
767	frehun	fraihnan: 1	ἐπερωτῶσιν <i>Pres.</i>	interrogant	asked
768	gaggand	gaggan: 1	περιπατοῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	ambulant	walk
771	praufetida	praufetjan: 1	ἐπροφήτευσεν <i>Aor.</i>	prophetauit	hath prophesied
825,1113	mahta, mahtedun	magan: 2	ἠδυνάσθη, ἠδυνήθη- μεν <i>Aor.</i>	potuit, etc.	could
830	baḅ	bidjan: 1	ἠρώτα <i>Impf.</i>	rogabat	besought
845,940	berun	bairan: 2	φέρουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	adducunt	bring
847	lagidedi	lagjan: 1	ἐπιθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	inponat	put
849	lagida	lagjan: 1	ἔβαλεν <i>Aor.</i>	misit	put

873	wesun	wisan: 1	προσμέ- νουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	sustinent	have been
878	qemun	qiman: 1	ἦκασιν <i>Perf.</i>	uenerunt	came
881	frah	fraithnan: 1	ἠρώτα <i>Impf.</i>	interrogauit	asked
896	(sada) waurþun	wairþan: 1	ἐχορτάσθη σαν <i>Aor.</i>	saturati sunt	were filled
918	þahtedun	þagkjan: 1	διελογίζον το <i>Impf.</i>	cogitabant	reasoned
967	qap	qipan: 1	ἐπηρώτα <i>Impf.</i>	dicit	saith
1015	wesun rodjandans	rodjan: 1	ἦσαν συλ- λαλοῦντες <i>Impf. + PresP.</i>	erant loquentes	were talking
1020	wissa	witan: 1	ᾔδει <i>Impf.</i>	sciebat	wist
1021	rodidedi	rodjan: 1	ἀποκριθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	diceret	to say
1022	wesun	wisan: 1	ἐγένοντο <i>Aor.</i>	erant	were
1034	habaidedun	haban: 1	ἐκράτησαν <i>Aor.</i>	continue- runt	kept
1041,1244, 1273,1579	qap	qipan: 4	ἔφη <i>Impf.</i>	ait	told, said
1048	qam	qiman: 1	ἐλήλυθεν <i>Perf.</i>	uenit	is come

1059,1082, 1597,1748, 1805,1937	frah	frahnan: 6	ἐπηρώτη- σεν <i>Aor.</i>	interrogavit	asked
1062,1076	brahta, brahtedun	briggan: 2	ἤνεγκα, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	attuli, etc.	have brought, brought
1071	mahtedun	magan: 1	ἴσχυσαν <i>Aor.</i>	potuerunt	could
1078	tahida	tahjan: 1	συνεσπά- ραξεν <i>Aor.</i>	conturbavit	tare
1080	walwisoda	walwison: 1	ἐκυλίετο <i>Impf.</i>	uolutabatur	wallowed
1097	rann	rinnan: 1	ἐπισυντρέ- χει <i>Pres.</i>	concurrentum	came running
1117	iddjedun	gaggan: 1	παρεπο- ρεύοντο <i>Impf.</i>	praetergre- diebantur	passed through
1119	wissedi	witan: 1	γνοῖ <i>Aor.</i>	scire	should know
1126	froþun	fraþjan: 1	ἠγνόουν <i>Impf.</i>	ignorabant	understood
1132	slawaiedun	slawan: 1	ἐσιώπων <i>Impf.</i>	tacebant	held their peace
1149	seþum	saiþuan: 1	εἶδομεν <i>Aor.</i>	uidimus	saw
1152	waridedum	warjan: 1	ἐκωλύομεν <i>Impf.</i>	prohibui- mus	forbad
1189	(biuhts) was	wisan: 1	εἰώθει <i>Impf.</i>	consueuerat	was wont

1218	sokun	sakan: 1	ἐπετίμησαν <i>Aor.</i>	commina- bantur	rebuked
1233	baþ	bidjan: 1	ἐπηρώτα <i>Impf.</i>	rogabat	asked
1247	frijoda	frijon: 1	ἠγάπησεν <i>Aor.</i>	dilexit	loved
1255	was habands	haban: 1	ἦν ἔχων <i>Impf. + PresP.</i>	erat habens	had
1272	laistidedum	laistjan: 1	ἠκολούθη- καμεν <i>Perf.</i>	secuti sumus	have followed
1282	sildaleikide- dun	sildaleikjan: 1	ἐθαμβοῦν- το <i>Impf.</i>	stupebant	were amazed
1284	(faurhtai) waurþun	wairþan: 1	ἐφοβοῦντο <i>Impf.</i>	timebant	were afraid
1287	habaidedun (ga-daban) ²⁵	haban: 1	μέλλοντα (συμβαι- νειν) <i>PresP.</i>	essent (euentura)	should happen
1322	manwiþ was	manwjan: 1	ἠτοίμασται <i>Perf.</i>	paratum est	is prepared
1343	hwopidedun	hworjan: 1	ἐπετίμων <i>Impf.</i>	commina- bantur	charged
1348	wopidedun	worjan: 1	φωνοῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	uocant	call
1363	laistida	laistjan: 1	ἠκολούθει <i>Impf.</i>	sequebatur	followed

²⁵Since infinitives are not part of the study, this entry is included in the Preterites on account of the auxiliary.

1364	(neβua) wesun	wisan: 1	ἐγγίζουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	adpropinquarent	came nigh
1369	sat	sitan: 1	ἐκάθισεν <i>Aor.</i>	sedit	sat
1385	brahtedun	briggan: 1	φέρουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	duxerunt	brought
1388	strawidedun	straujan: 1	ἔστρωσαν <i>Aor.</i>	strauerunt	spread
1389	maimaitun	maitan: 1	ἔκοπτον <i>Impf.</i>	caedebant	cut down
1390	strawidedun	straujan: 1	ἐστρώννον <i>Impf.</i>	sternebant	strawed
1415,1463	iddjedun	gaggan: 2	ἔρχονται <i>Pres.</i>	ueniunt	come
1422	lailot	letan: 1	ἤφιεν <i>Impf.</i>	sinebat	would suffer
1430,1531, 1677,1735	sokidedun, sokida	sokjan: 4	ἐζήτητον, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	quaerebant, etc.	sought
1498,1567, 1570,1573, 1870	nemi, nam, nemun	niman: 5	λάβη, ἔλαβεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	acciperet, accepit, etc.	might receive, took, had, received
1504	(haubij- wundan) brahtedun	briggan: 1	ἐκεφαλαί- ωσαν <i>Aor.</i>	(in capite) uulnerauerunt	wounded in the head
1528	warβ	wairβan: 1	ἐγενήθη <i>Aor.</i>	factus est	is become
1533	froβun	fraβjan: 1	ἔγνωσαν <i>Aor.</i>	cognouerunt	knew

1555	sildaleikide- dun	sildaleikjan: 1	ἐξεθαύμα- ζον <i>Impf.</i>	mirabantur	marvelled
1578	aihtedun	aihan: 1	ἔσχον <i>Aor.</i>	habuerunt	had
1629	was	wisan: 1	γέγονεν <i>Perf.</i>	fuerunt	was
1656	(maht) wesi	wisan: 1	ἠδύνατο <i>Impf.</i>	poterat	might
1660	waurhta	waurkjan: 1	ἠοργάσατο <i>Aor.</i>	operata est	hath wrought
1665	habaida	haban: 1	ἔσχεν <i>Aor.</i>	habuit	²⁶
1675	faginodedun	faginon: 1	ἐχάρησαν <i>Aor.</i>	gausi sunt	were glad
1679	salidedun	saljan: 1	ἔθυον <i>Impf.</i>	immolabant	killed
1701	qam	qıman: 1	παράγινε- ται <i>Pres.</i>	uenit	cometh
1710	kukida	kukjan: 1	κατεφίλη- σεν <i>Aor.</i>	osculatus est	kissed
1715	sloh	slahan: 1	ἔπαισεν <i>Aor.</i>	percussit	smote
1720	was laisjands	laisjan: 1	ἤμην διδάσκων <i>Impf. + PresP.</i>	eram docens	was teaching

²⁶Freely translated: *what she could*.

1721	gripuþ	greipan: 1	ἐκρατήσατε <i>Aor.</i>	tenuistis	took
1725	laistida	laistjan: 1	συνηκολούθει <i>Impf.</i>	sequebatur	followed
1727	gripun	greipan: 1	κρατοῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	tenuerunt	laid hold
1733	was sitands	sitan: 1	ἦν συγκαθήμενος <i>Impf. + PresP.</i>	sedebat	sat
1734	(was) warmjands	warmjan: 1	(ἦν) θερμαινόμενος <i>Impf. + PresP.</i>	calefaciebat	warmed
1737,1740	(galiug) weitwodidedun	weitwodjan: 1	ἔψευδομαρτύρουσιν <i>Impf.</i>	(testimonium falsum) dicebat, (falsum testimonium) facebat	bare false witness
1752	þahaida	þahan: 1	εἰσώπα <i>Impf.</i>	tacebat	held peace
1765	hausideduþ	hausjan: 1	ἤκουσατε <i>Aor.</i>	audistis	have heard
1769	slohun	slahan: 1	ἔβαλλον <i>Impf.</i>	caedebant	did strike
1783,1796	wopida	wopjan: 2	ἐφώνησεν <i>Aor.</i>	cantauit	crew
1788	laugnida	laugnjan: 1	ἠρνεῖτο <i>Impf.</i>	negauit	denied
1804	brahtedun	briggan: 1	ἀπήνεγκαν <i>Aor.</i>	duxerunt	carried away

1810	wrohidedun	wrohjan: 1	κατηγο- ρουν <i>Impf.</i>	accusabant	accused
1814	weitwodjand	weitwodjan:	κατηγο- ροῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	accusant	witness
1816	sildaleikida	sildaleikjan: 1	θαυμάζειν <i>PresInf.</i>	miraretur	marvelled
1818	bedun	bidjan: 1	παρηγοῦν- το <i>Impf.</i>	petissent	desired
1830	wissa	witan: 1	ἐγίνωσκεν <i>Impf.</i>	sciebat	knew
1839,1842	hropidedun	hropjan: 2	ἔκραξαν <i>Aor.</i>	clamaue- runt, clama- bant	cried
1855	slohun	slahan: 1	ἔτυπτον <i>Impf.</i>	percutiebant	smote
1866,1874	nemi	niman: 2	ἄρη <i>Aor.</i>	tolleret	to bear, should take
1881	rahnips was	rahnjan: 1	ἐλογίσθη <i>Aor.</i>	reputatus est	was numbered
1883	wajameride- dun	wajamerjan: 1	ἐβλασφη- μουν <i>Impf.</i>	blasphema- bant	railed
1898	wopida	wopjan: 1	ἐβόησεν <i>Aor.</i>	exclamauit	cried
1908	dragkida	dragkjan: 1	ἐπότιζεν <i>Impf.</i>	potum dabat	gave to drink
1930	was beidands	beidan: 1	ἦν προσδε- χόμενος <i>Impf. + PresP.</i>	erat expectans	waited

1947	sehoun	saihan: 1	ἑθεώρουν <i>Impf.</i>	aspiciebant	beheld
1958	gaumidedun	gaumjan: 1	θεωροῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	uident	saw

5.1.3 GOTHIC PRESENT PARTICIPLE WITHOUT PREVERB

The Gothic Present Participle appears 86 times in the corpus, as in Table 5.3. Fifty-seven of them (66.3%) are used to translate the Greek Present Participle (also including four Indicatives and 1 Infinitive), with two more (2.3%) being used for the Greek Imperfect. The remainder (27 times=31.4%) are used as equivalents for the Greek Aorist Participle. Latin generally uses the Present Participle in these cases.

Table 5.3 Gothic Present Participle without Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
4	wopjands	wopjan	βοῶν <i>PresP.</i>	clamans	crying
5,35	merjands	merjan: 2	κηρύσσων <i>PresP.</i>	praedicans	did preach

12,36,61, 66,72, 114,172, 272,513, 554,599, 639,719, 864,917, 959,964, 1038,1099, 1266,1298, 1349,1476, 1513,1559, 1589,1704, 1741,1743, 1749,1778, 1812,1827, 1880,1885, 1909	qībands	qīban: 36	λέγων <i>PresP.</i>	dicens	saying
39,177	hōarbonds	hōarbon: 2	παράγων <i>PresP.</i>	praeteriens, praeteriret	walked
41	wairpands	wairpan: 1	ἀμφιβάλ- λων <i>PresP.</i>	mittens	casting
49	manwjands	manwjān: 1	καταρτί- ζων <i>PresP.</i>	componens	mending
58,89,93, 196,240, 246,745, 868,927, 929,1063, 1171,1176, 1179,1405	habands	haban: 15	ἔχων <i>PresP.</i>	habens	had
68	hropjands	hropjan: 1	φωνήσας <i>AorP.</i>	exclamans	cried
90	(unhulpons) habands	haban: 1	δαμονιζό- μενος <i>PresP.</i>	(daemonia) habens	were possessed
112	bidjands	bidjan: 1	παρακα- λῶν <i>PresP.</i>	deprecans	beseeking

113	(kniwan) knussjands	knussjan: 1	γονυπετῶν <i>PresP.</i>	(genu) flexus	kneeling
141	bairands	bairan: 1	φέρων <i>PresP.</i>	ferens	bringing
143	magands	magan: 1	δυνάμενος <i>PresP.</i>	possunt	could
153,179, 332,527, 1766,1969	sitands	sitan: 6	καθήμενος <i>PresP.</i>	sedens, sedebant	sitting, sat
154	ḡagkjands	ḡagkjan: 1	διαλογιζό- μενος <i>PresP.</i>	cogitans	reasoning
189,761	matjands	matjan: 2	έσθλει, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	manducaret, manducare	eat
234,563, 869,1405, 1776	wisands	wisan: 5	ὄν <i>PresP.</i>	erant, etc., esset	were, had, being, was come, was
255	gaggands	gaggan: 1	ἐξεληθῶν <i>AorP.</i>	exiens	went forth
291,368, 405,700, 1994	hausjands	hausjan: 5	ἀκούσας <i>AorP.</i>	audissent, audiendus, audiunt, auditus, audiens	heard, to hear, hear, had heard
295	qimands	qiman: 1	καταβάς <i>AorP.</i>	descende- rant	came down
322	standands	standan: 1	στήκων <i>PresP.</i>	stans	standing
324	haitands	haitan: 1	καλῶν <i>PresP.</i>	uocans	calling
329,984	qībands	qīban: 2	λέγει <i>Pres.</i>	ait, dicens	saying

343,386	saiands	saian: 2	σπείρων <i>PresP.</i>	seminans, seminat	sower
364	wahsjands	wahsjan: 1	αὐξανόμε- νος <i>PresP.</i>	crescens	increased
375	saiħands	saiħan: 1	βλέπων <i>PresP.</i>	uidens	seeing
378,411, 423,638, 805	hausjands	hausjan: 5	ἀκούων, ἀκούου- σιν, ἀκού- ειν <i>PresP., Pres., PresInf.</i>	audiens, audiunt, audiendus	hearing, hear, to hear
501,1104	hropjands	hropjan: 2	κράξας <i>AorP.</i>	clamans	cried
529	fraħjands	fraħjan: 1	σωφρονῶν <i>PresP.</i>	—	²⁷
552	saiħands	saiħan: 1	ἰδόν <i>AorP.</i>	uidens	saw
557,758, 830,1044, 1054,1413, 1544,1713, 1935	qimands	qiman: 9	ἔλθων <i>AorP.</i>	ueni, etc., ueniens, intrauit, uenerit, uenisset	come, came, cometh, were come, was come
584	ħreiħands	ħreiħan: 1	συνθλίβων <i>PresP.</i>	comprimens	thronging
588,1808	taujsands	taujsan: 1	ποιήσας <i>AorP.</i>	faciens	had done, held consultation

²⁷Freely translated: *in his right mind.*

589	ogands	ogan: 1	φοβηθεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	timens	fearing
590	reirands	reiran: 1	τρέμων <i>PresP.</i>	tremens	trembling
591	witands	witan: 1	εἰδώς <i>PresP.</i>	sciens	knowing
598,1706	rodjands	rodjan: 2	λαλῶν <i>PresP.</i>	loquens	spake
609,1993	gretands	gretan: 2	κλαίων, κλαίουσιν <i>PresP.,</i> <i>Pres.</i>	flens	wept
610	waifairto- jands	waifairtojan: 1	ἀλαλάζων <i>PresP.</i>	heiulans	wailed
653,778, 1621	laisjands	laisjan: 3	διδάσκων <i>PresP.</i>	docens	teaching, taught
698,1586	kunnands	kunnan: 2	εἰδώς <i>PresP.</i>	sciens	knowing, know
706	plinsjands	plinsjan: 1	ὀρχησάμε- νος <i>AorP.</i>	saltasset	danced
764	habands	haban: 1	κρατῶν <i>PresP.</i>	tenens	holding
793	blauþjands	blauþjan: 1	ἀκυροῦν- ται <i>Pres.</i>	rescindens	making of none effect
843	ligands	ligan: 1	βεβλημέ- νος <i>PerfP.</i>	iacens	laid
852,947	speiwands	speiwan: 2	πτύσας <i>AorP.</i>	expuens	spit, had spit

887,1141, 1504	nimands	niman: 2	λαβών <i>AorP.</i>	accipiens, adprehensus	took, caught
888	awiliudonds	awiliudon: 1	εὐχαρισ- τήσας <i>AorP.</i>	(gratias) agens	gave thanks
906	sokjands	sokjan: 1	ζητῶν <i>PresP.</i>	quaerens	seeking
907	fraisands	fraisan: 1	πειράζων <i>PresP.</i>	tentans, temptans	tempting
922	frapjands	frapjan: 1	γνούς <i>AorP.</i>	cognitus	knew
956	gaggands	gaggan:	περιπατῶν <i>PresP.</i>	ambulans	walking
1006,1383	standands	standan: 1	ἕστηκώς <i>PerfP.</i>	stans	stand, stood
1014	glitmunjands	glitmunjan: 1	στίλβων <i>PresP.</i>	splendens	exceeding
1037,1056, 1599	sokjands	sokjan: 3	συνζητῶν <i>PresP.</i>	conquirens	questioning
1081	driusands	driusan: 1	πεσών <i>AorP.</i>	elisus	fell
1083	hoapjands	hoapjan: 1	ἀφρίζων <i>PresP.</i>	spumans	foaming
1105	tahjands	tahjan: 1	σπαράξας <i>AorP.</i>	discerpens	rent
1136	sitands	sitan: 1	καθίσας <i>AorP.</i>	residens	sat down
1143	nimands	niman: 1	ἐναγκαλι- σάμενος <i>AorP.</i>	complexus est	had taken in his arms

1149	sandjands	sandjan: 1	ἀποστεί- λας <i>AorP.</i>	misit	sent
1223	bairands	bairan: 1	προσφέ- ρουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	offerentibus	brought
1233,1863	lagjands	lagjan: 2	τιθείς <i>PresP.</i>	inponens, ponens	put
1236	knussjands	knussjan: 1	γονυπετή- σας <i>AorP.</i>	(genu) flexus	kneeled
1256	nimands	niman; 1	ἄρας <i>AorP.</i>	—	take up
1285	gaggands	gaggan: 1	ἀναβαίνων <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	going up
1400,1402	qimands	qiman: 2	ἐρχόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	uenit	cometh
1424	bugjandans	bugjan: 1	ἀγοράζων <i>PresP.</i>	emens	bought
1430	qībands	qīban: 1	ἔλεγεν <i>Impf.</i>	dicens	saying
1458,1463	bidjands	bidjan: 2	προσεύ- χεσθε, προσευχό- μενος <i>Pres., PresP.</i>	orans, orandus	desire
1469	ħarbons	ħarbon: 1	περιπατῶν <i>PresP.</i>	ambularet	was walking
1508	(stainam) wairpands	wairpan: 1	λιθοβολή- σας <i>AorP.</i>	—	cast stones

1516	aigands	aihan: 1	εἶχον <i>Impf.</i>	habens	having
1631	daddjands	daddjan: 1	θηλάζων <i>PresP.</i>	nutriens	gave suck
1650,1767, 1871	qimands	qiman: 3	ἐρχόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	ueniens	coming
1694	bairands	bairan: 1	βαστάζων <i>PresP.</i>	baiulans	bearing
1704,1709	lewjands	lewjan: 2	παραδι- δοῦς <i>PresP.</i>	tradet, traditor (noun)	betrayeth, betrayed
1779	warmjands	warmjan: 1	θερμαινό- μενος <i>PresP.</i>	calefaciens	warming
1849	wiljands	wiljan: 1	βουλόμε- νος <i>PresP.</i>	uolens	willing
1879	wairpands	wairpan: 1	βάλλον <i>PresP.</i>	mittens	casting
1890	wiḗpands	wiḗpan: 1	κινῶν <i>PresP.</i>	mouens	wagging
1911	ḗragjands	ḗragjan: 1	δραμών <i>AorP.</i>	currens	ran
1918	letands	letan: 1	ἀφείξ <i>AorP.</i>	emissus	cried
1927	saiḗbands	saiḗban: 1	θεωρῶν <i>PresP.</i>	aspiciens	looking on
1945	finḗpands	finḗpan: 1	γνοῦς <i>AorP.</i>	cognouisset	knew
1989	gaggands	gaggan: 1	πορευθεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	uadens	went

1991	wisands	wisan: 1	γεγόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	fuerant	had been
1992	qainonds	qainon: 1	πενθών <i>PresP.</i>	lugens	mourned
1994	hausjands	hausjan: 1	ἀκούσας <i>AorP.</i>	audiens	had heard

5.1.4 GOTHIC PAST PARTICIPLE WITHOUT PREVERB

The Gothic Past Participle (with no preverb) appears only 15 times in the corpus, as illustrated in Table 5.4. In four cases (46.7%), it is used to translate the Greek Present Participle. The rest translate eight Greek Aorist Participles (33.3%) and three Perfect Participles (20%). The Latin equivalents are split almost evenly between imperfective and retrospective forms.

Table 5.4 Gothic Past Participle without Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
30	fraisans	fraisan: 1	πειραζόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	tentabatur	tempted
67	tahiþs	tahjan: 1	σπαράξας <i>AorP.</i>	discerpens	had torn
86,461, 701,1926	waurþans	wairþan: 4	γεγόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	factus, esse factum, accidisset, esset factus	²⁸

²⁸Word omitted in KJV.

142	hafans	hafjan: 1	αἰρόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	portabatur	was borne
394,402	saians	saian: 2	σπειρόμε- νος <i>PresP.</i>	seminantur	are sown
409	saians	saian: 1	σπαρείς <i>AorP.</i>	seminatus est	are sown
511	haldans	haldan: 1	βοσκόμε- νος <i>PresP.</i>	pascens	feeding
640	gibans	giban: 1	δοθεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	datus est	is given
722	(gaurs) waurþans	wairþan: 1	(περὶλυ- πος) γενό- μενος <i>AorP.</i>	contristatus	was sorry
750	siukans	siukan: 1	ἀσθενῶν <i>PresP.</i>	infirmos (adjective)	sick
1007	qumans	qiman: 1	ἔληλυθώς <i>PerfP.</i>	ueniens	come
1129	qumans	qiman: 1	γενόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	esset	being
1394,1396	þiufþiþs	þiufþjan: 2	εὐλόγημέ- νος <i>PerfP.</i>	benedictus	blessed
1438	þaursjans	þaursjan: 1	ἔξηραμμέ- νος <i>PerfP.</i>	(aridam) factus	dried up
1820	haitans	haitan: 1	λεγόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	dicebatur	named

5.1.5 SUMMARY OF GOTHIC FORMS WITHOUT PREVERBS

The results obtained in the preceding sections are summarized in Table 5.5:

Table 5.5 Summary of Gothic Unprefixed Forms

		Greek					
		Imperfective		Perfective		Retrospective	
		#	%	#	%	#	%
Gothic Present	156	83	53.2	73	46.8	0	0
Gothic Present Participle	86	59	68.6	27	31.4	0	0
Gothic Present System	242	142	58.7	100	41.3	0	0
Gothic Preterite	203	118	58.1	77	37.9	8	3.9
Gothic Past Participle	15	7	46.7	5	33.3	3	20.0
Gothic Preterite System	218	125	57.3	82	37.6	11	5.0
Total Gothic without preverb	460	267	58.0	182	39.6	11	2.4

By and large, Gothic forms which do not have an attached preverb are used to translate Greek imperfectives, although the significant minority of perfectives (over a third of the total) is a weakness in the traditional theory that preverbs act as perfectivizers. This in turn supports my conclusion that the system had yet to crystallize when the Bible was being translated.

5.2 GOTHIC PREFIXED FORMS

5.2.1 GOTHIC PRESENT WITH PREVERB

The combination of preverb with Present morphology in the Gothic component of

the corpus occurs 120 times, as shown in Table 5.6. In approximately half the cases, it translates a Greek perfective form, either the Future (30 times=25%) or the Aorist Subjunctive (with future meaning) (35 times=29.2%). The remainder include 49 Greek Presents (40.8%) with a small minority of five Perfects (4.2%) and a single Imperfect (0.8%)²⁹. These forms generally equate to Latin imperfectives; Latin perfectives appear in only about a tenth of the examples in this section.

Table 5.6 Gothic Present with Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
1,774, 1047,1054, 1432	ga-meliþ ist	ga-melan: 5	γέγραπται <i>Perf.</i>	scriptum est	is written
2,446, 1379	in-sandja, in-sandeiþ	in-sandjan: 3	ἀποστέλλω, ἀποστέλλει <i>Pres.</i>	mitto, mittit, dimittit	send, putteth, will send
3	ga-manweiþ	ga-manwjan: 1	κατασκευάσει <i>Fut.</i>	praeparabit	shall prepare
44	ga-tauja	taujan: 1	ποιήσω <i>Fut.</i>	faciam	will make
56	(us-filmans) waurþun	wairþan: 1	ἐξεπλήθισοντο <i>Impf.</i>	stupebant	were astonished

²⁹These numbers include several items not included in the first phase of the analysis: two Greek Present Imperatives, one Aorist Imperative and two Aorist Infinitives, all translated into Gothic by the Present Indicative or Subjunctive.

74,1103	ana-biudiþ, ana-biuda	ana-biudan: 2	ἐπιτάσσει, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	imperat, praecipio	comman- deth, charge
75,486	uf-hausjand	uf-hausjan: 2	ὕπακούου- σιν, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	oboediunt	do obey, obey
208	at-gaggand	at-gaggan: 1	ἐλεύσονται <i>Fut.</i>	uenient	will come
209	af-nimada	af-niman: 1	ἀπαρθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	aufereetur	shall be taken
212	af-nimai	af-niman: 1	αἴρει <i>Pres.</i>	auferet	taketh away
215	dis-tairai	dis-tairan: 1	ῥήξει <i>Fut.</i>	dirumpet	doth burst
216	us-gutniþ	us-gutnan: 1	ἐκχέιται <i>Pres.</i>	effundetur	is spilled
217	fra-qistnand	fra-qistnan: 1	ἀπολούν- ται <i>Fut.</i>	peribunt	will be marred
294	us-gaisiþs ist	us-gaisjan: 1	ἐξέστη <i>Aor.</i>	uersus est	is beside himself
298	us-wairpiþ	us-wairpan: 1	ἐκβάλλει <i>Pres.</i>	eicit	casteth
302,304	ga-dailjada	ga-dailjan	μερισθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	diuidatur, dispertiat	be divided
312	ga-bindipiþ	ga-bandan: 1	δήσει <i>Aor.</i>	alliget	will bind
314,1468	af-letada, af- letipiþ	af-letan: 2	ἀφεθήσε- ται, ἀφήσει <i>Fut.</i>	dimittentur, dimittet	shall be forgiven, will forgive

369,424, 806	ga-hausjai	ga-hausjan: 3	ἀκούετω <i>PresImp.</i>	audiat	let him hear
373	at-giban ist	at-giban: 1	δέδοται <i>Perf.</i>	datum est	is given
381	ga-wandjaina	ga-wandjan: 1	ἐπιστρέ- ψωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	conuertan- tur	should be converted
382,1466	af-letaindau, af-letai	af-letan: 2	ἀφεθῆ, ἀφῆ <i>Aor.</i>	dimittantur, dimittat	should be forgiven, may forgive
390	ga-hausjand	ga-hausjan: 1	ἀκούσωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	audierint	have heard
392	us-nimij	us-niman: 1	αἴρει <i>Pres.</i>	aufert	taketh
401	ga- marzjanda	ga-marzjan: 1	σκανδαλί- ζονται <i>Pres.</i>	scandalizan- tur	are offended
407	af-ḥapjand	af-ḥapjan: 1	συμπνί- γουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	suffocat	choke
412	and-nimand	and-niman: 1	παραδέ- χονται <i>Pres.</i>	suscipiunt	receive
419	ga- bairhtjaidau	ga-bairhtjan: 1	φανερωθῆ <i>Aor.</i>	manifestetur	shall be manifested
429	bi-aukada	bi-aukan: 1	προστεθη- σεται <i>Fut.</i>	remetiatur	be given
435	af-nimada	af-niman: 1	ἀρθῆσεται <i>Fut.</i>	auferetur	shall be taken
440	ur-reisij, ur- reisand	ur-reisan: 2	ἐγειροῦται, ἐγειρονται <i>Pres.</i>	exurgat, resurgant	rise

445	at-gibada	at-giban: 1	παραδοῖ <i>Aor.</i>	produxerit	is brought forth
447	at-ist	at-wisan: 1	παρέστη- κεν <i>Perf.</i>	adest	is come
449	ga-leikam	ga-leikon: 1	ὁμοιώσω- μεν <i>Pres.</i>	assimilabi- mus	shall liken
450	ga-bairam	ga-bairan: 1	θῶμεν <i>Aor.</i>	comparabi- mus	shall we compare
453	ur-rinniḅ	ur-rinnan: 1	ἀναβαίνει <i>Pres.</i>	ascendit	groweth
455,868	ga-taujiḅ	ga-taujan: 2	ποιεῖ <i>Pres.</i>	facit, fecit	shooteth, maketh
463	us-leiḅam	us-leiḅan: 1	διέλθωμεν <i>Aor.</i>	transeamus	let us pass
474	fra-qistnam	fra-qistan: 1	ἀπολλύμε- θα <i>Pres.</i>	perimus	perish
503	bi-swara	bi-swaran: 1	ὀρκίζω <i>Pres.</i>	adiuro	adjure
515,1104	ga-leiḅaima, ga-leiḅais	ga-leiḅan: 2	εἰσέλθω- μεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	introeamus, etc.	may enter, enter
526	ga-saiḅand	ga-saiḅan: 1	θεωροῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	uident	see
558	ga-nisai	ga-nisan: 1	σωθῆῖ <i>Aor.</i>	(salua) sit	may be healed
573	ga-nisa	ga-nisan: 1	σωθήσομαι <i>Fut.</i>	(salus) ero	shall be whole

619	ga-nimiþ	ga-niman: 1	παραλαμβάνει <i>Pres.</i>	adsumit	taketh
624,1877, 1908	ist ga-skeiriþ	ga-skeirjan: 3	ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύομενον <i>Pres.</i> + <i>PerfP.</i>	est interpretatum	being interpreted
663	us-gaggiþ	us-gaggan: 1	ἔξεληθε <i>Aor.</i>	exeatis	depart
664,1230	and-nimaina, and-nimiþ	and-niman: 2	δέξονται, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	receptint, etc.	shall receive
783	in-widiþ	in-widan: 1	ἀθετεῖτε <i>Pres.</i>	(irritum) facitis	reject
787	af-daupjaidau	af-daupjan: 1	τελευτάτω <i>PresImp.</i>	moriatur	let him die
792	fra-letiþ	fra-letan: 1	ἀφίετε <i>Pres.</i>	dimittis	suffer
814	ga-leiþiþ	ga-leiþan: 1	εἰσπορεύεται <i>Pres.</i>	introit	entereth
815,820, 821	us-gaggiþ, us-gaggand	us-gaggan: 3	ἐκπορεύονται, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	exit, procedunt	goeth out, proceed come
816	ga-hrainiþ	ga-hrainjan: 1	καθαρίζων <i>PresP.</i>	purgans	purging
819	ga-mainciþ	ga-mainjan: 1	κοινοῖ <i>Pres.</i>	communicant	defileth
822	ga-ga-mainjand	ga-mainjan: 1	κοινοῖ <i>Pres.</i>	communicant	defile
833	us-wairpi	us-wairpan: 1	ἐκβάλη <i>Aor.</i>	eiceret	would cast forth

878	fra-leta	fra-letan: 1	ἀπολύσω <i>Fut.</i>	dimisero	send
879	uf-ligand	uf-ligan: 1	ἐκλυθήσονται <i>Fut.</i>	deficient	will faint
931,954	ga-saiḥiḅ, ga-saiḥa	ga-saiḥan: 2	βλέπετε, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	uidetis, etc.	see
933	ga-hauseiḅ	ga-hausjan: 1	ἀκούετε <i>Pres.</i>	auditis	hear
934	ga-munup	ga-munan: 1	μνημονεύετε <i>Pres.</i>	recordamini	do remember
956	ga-saiḥa	ga-saiḥan: 1	ὀρώ <i>Pres.</i>	—	— ³⁰
990,1809	in-widai, in- widis	in-widan: 2	ἀπαρνη- σάσθω, ἀπαρνήση <i>Aor.</i>	deneget	let him deny
994,995	fra-qisteiḅ	fra-qistjan: 2	ἀπολέσει <i>Fut.</i>	perdit, perdiderit	shall lose
996	ga-nasjiḅ	ga-nasjan: 1	σώσει <i>Fut.</i>	(saluus) faciat	shall save
998	ga-geigaiḅ	ga-geigan: 1	κερδήσαι <i>AInf.</i>	lucretur	shall gain
999	ga-sleiḅeiḅ	ga-sleiḅjan: 1	ζημιωθη- ναι <i>AInf.</i>	(detrimen- tum) faciat	lose

³⁰The KJV has no verb here.

1009,1556, 1660,1901	ga-saihvand, ga-saihvau, ga-saihvip, ga-saihvaima	ga-saihvān: 4	ἴδουσιν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	uideant, etc. uideritis	have seen, may see, shall see
1046	ga-boteip	ga-botjan: 1	ἀποκαθισ- τάνει <i>Pres.</i>	restituēt	restoreth
1049	fra-kunþs wairþai	fra-kunnan: 1	ἐξουθεν- θή <i>Aor.</i>	contemnatur	³¹
1067	ga-fahip	ga-fahan: 1	καταλάβη <i>Aor.</i>	adprehende- rit	taketh
1068	ga-wairpīp	ga-wairpan: 1	ρήσει <i>Pres.</i>	allidit	teareth
1071	ga-staurknīp	ga-staurknan: 1	ξηραίνεται <i>Pres.</i>	arescit	pineth
1073	us-dreibaina	us-dreiban: 1	ἐκβάλλουσιν <i>Aor.</i>	eicerent	should cast out
1098,1454, 1902	ga-laubja, ga-laubjai, ga-laubjaima	ga-laubjan: 3	πιστεύω, πιστεύη, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	credo, credērit, credamus	believe, shall believe, may believe
1125	at-gibada	at-giban: 1	παραδίδο- ται <i>Pres.</i>	tradetur	is delivered
1126,1301	us-qimand	us-qiman: 3	ἀποκτε- νοῦσιν	occident interficiēt	shall kill
1128,1302	us-standip	us-standan: 2	ἀναστήσε- ται <i>Fut.</i>	resurget	shall rise

³¹Freely translated: *be set at nought.*

1147,1148, 1149	and-nimiþ	and-niman: 3	δέχεται, δέχεται <i>Pres.</i>	recipit, susceperit, suscipit	receiveth, shall receive
1166	fra-qisteiþ	fra-qistjan: 1	ἀπολέση <i>Aor.</i>	perdet	shall lose
1167	ga-marzjai	ga-marzjan: 1	σκανδαλί- ση <i>Aor.</i>	scandaliza- uerit	shall offend
1176,1181, 1186	af-hvapniþ	af-hvapjan: 1	σβέννυται <i>Pres.</i>	extinguitur	is quenched
1184	ga-dauþniþ	ga-dauþnan: 1	τελευτᾷ <i>Pres.</i>	moritur	dieth
1208	bi-leiþai	bi-leiþan: 1	καταλείψει <i>Fut.</i>	relinquet	shall leave
1215,1218	af-letip	af-letan: 2	ἀπολύση, ἀπολύσας <i>Aor.</i>	dimiserit	shall put away
1248	ana-mahtjais	ana-mahtjan: 1	ἀποστερή- σης <i>Pres.</i>	fraudem feceris	defraud
1282	and-nimai	and-niman: 1	λάβη <i>Aor.</i>	accipiat	shall receive
1294	us-gaggam	us-gaggan: 1	ἀναβαίνο- μεν <i>Pres.</i>	ascendimus	depart
1295,1297	at-gibada	at-giban: 2	παραδο- θήσεται, παραδώ- σουσιν <i>Fut.</i>	tradetur, tradent	shall be delivered, shall deliver
1296	ga-wargjand	ga-wargjan: 1	κατακρι- νοῦσιν <i>Fut.</i>	damnabunt	shall condemn

1298	bi-laikand	bi-laikan: 1	ἐμπαίξουσιν <i>Fut.</i>	inludent	shall mock
1335	ga-fraujinond	ga-fraujinon: 1	κατακυριεύουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	dominantur	exercise lordship
1336	ga-waldand	ga-waldan: 1	κατεξουσιάζουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	(potestatem) habent	exercise authority
1365	us-saiḥau	us-saiḥan: 1	ἀναβλέψω <i>Aor.</i>	uideam	³²
1374	bi-gitats	bi-gitan: 1	εὕρησεται <i>Fut.</i>	inuenietis	shall find
1453	tuz-werjai	tuz-werjan: 1	διστακθήσεται <i>Aor.</i>	hesitauerit	shall doubt
1456	ga-gaggib	ga-gaggan: 1	γίνεσθαι <i>Pres.</i>	fiat	shall come to pass
1523	us-qimam	us-qiman: 1	ἀποκτείνωμεν <i>Pres.</i>	occidamus	let us kill
1530	us-qisteip	us-qistjan: 1	ἀπολέσει <i>Fut.</i>	perdet	will destroy
1567	ga-dauḥnai	ga-dauḥnan: 1	ἀποθάνη <i>Aor.</i>	mortuus fuerit	die
1568	bi-leipai	bi-leipan: 1	καταλίπη <i>Aor.</i>	dimiserit	leave
1569	bi-leipai	bi-leipan: 1	ἀφήσεται <i>Aor.</i>	reliquerit	leave

³²Freely translated: *might receive my sight.*

1571	us-satjai	us-satjan: 1	ἐξαναστή- ση <i>Aor.</i>	resuscitet	should raise up
1627	ga-lagja	ga-lagjan: 1	θᾶ <i>Aor.</i>	ponam	make
1643	ur-reisand	ur-reisan: 1	ἐγερθή- σονται <i>Fut.</i>	exsurgent	shall rise
1650	ga-wagjanda	ga-wagjan: 1	σαλευθή- σονται <i>Fut.</i>	mauebuntur	shall be shaken
1651,1768, 1982	ga-saihvand, ga-saihvɨɸ	ga-saihvān: 3	ὄψονται, etc. <i>Fut.</i>	uidebunt, etc.	shall see
1653	in-sandeivɸ	in-sandjan: 1	ἀποστελεῖ <i>Fut.</i>	mittet	shall send
1654	ga-lisivɸ	ga-lisan: 1	ἐπισυνάξει <i>Fut.</i>	congregabit	shall gather
1657	us-keinand	us-keinan: 1	ἐκφύη <i>Pres.</i>	nata fuerint	putteth forth
1667	us-ɸriutivɸ	us-ɸriutan: 1	παρέχετε <i>Pres.</i>	(molesti) estis	trouble
1695	ga-moteivɸ	ga-motjan: 1	ἀπαντήσῃ <i>Fut.</i>	occurrent	shall meet
1697	inn-ga-leivɸai	inn-ga-leivān: 1	εἰσέλθῃ <i>Aor.</i>	introierit	shall go in
1704	ga-lewjada	ga-lewjān: 1	παραδίδο- ται <i>Pres.</i>	traditur	is betrayed
1752	ga-taira	ga-tairan: 1	καταλύσω <i>Fut.</i>	dissoluam	will destroy

1753	ga-timrja	ga-timrjan: 1	οικοδομή- σω <i>Fut.</i>	aedificabo	will build
1758,1822	and-hafjis	and-hafjan: 2	ἀποκρίνη <i>Pres.</i>	respondes	answerest
1965	af-walwjai	af-walwjān: 1	ἀποκυλίσει <i>Fut.</i>	reuoluet	shall roll away
1968	af-walwiþs ist	af-walwjān: 1	ἀνακεκύ- λισται <i>Perf.</i>	reuolutum	was rolled away
1981	faur-bi- gaggiþ	faur-bi- gaggan: 1	προάγει <i>Pres.</i>	praecedit	goeth before

5.2.2 GOTHIC PRETERITE WITH PREVERB

The corpus yields a total of 272 examples of the Gothic Preterite with preverb, listed in Table 5.7. These function overwhelmingly as translations of the Greek Aorist, i.e. perfective. The Aorist-to-Preterite correspondence accounts for 174 examples (64.0%) of this sampling. The Gothic Preterite is also translated by 42 Greek Presents³³ (15.4%), 32 Imperfects (11.8%) and 23 retrospective forms (including both Perfect and Pluperfect) (8.5%)³⁴. The Latin translations are divided nearly in half, with a slight preference for the Perfect system.

³³Including four Present Infinitives.

³⁴Including three Perfect Infinitives

Table 5.7 Gothic Preterite with Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
6,1441	us-iddjedun, us-iddja	us-gaggan: 2	ἐξεπορεύε- το, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	egrediebatur	went out
9	was ga-wa- siþs	ga-wasjan: 1	ἦν ἐνδεδυ- μένος <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PerfP.</i>	erat vestitus	was clothed
22,40,48, 173,178, 533,1031, 1034,1056, 1443,1971	ga-salu, ga- sehun	ga-saihan: 11	εἶδεν, etc., ἰδόντες <i>Aor.</i> , <i>AorP.</i>	uidit, etc., uiderant, uidissent	saw, had seen
27	ga-leikaida	ga-leikan: 1	εὐδόκησα <i>Aor.</i>	complacui	am pleased
28	us-tauh	us-tiuhan: 1	ἐκβάλλει <i>Pres.</i>	expulit	driveth
32,85,1933	and-bahti- dedun, and- bahtida	and-bahtjan: 3	διηκόνουν, etc. <i>Impf.</i>	ministra- bant, etc.	ministered
33,1854	at-gibans warþ, at-gaf	at-giban: 1	παραδοθη- ναι, παρέ- δωκεν <i>AInf.</i> , <i>Aor.</i>	traditus est, tradidit	was put, delivered
37	us-fullnoda	us-fullnan: 1	πεπλήρω- ται <i>Perf.</i>	impletum est	is fulfilled
38	at-nehida	at-nehjan: 1	ἤγγικεν <i>Perf.</i>	appropinqua uit	is at hand
52	ga-liþun	ga-leiþan: 1	ἀπῆλθον <i>Aor.</i>	secuti sunt	went after

53,620	ga-lipun	ga-leiþan: 2	εἰσπορεύονται, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	ingrediuntur, etc.	went into, entered
60	uf-hropida	uf-hropjan: 1	ἀνέκραξεν <i>Aor.</i>	exclamauit	cried out
65	and-bait	and-beitan: 1	ἐπετίμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
69,76,98, 169,292, 965,1107, 1407,1703	us-iddja, us-iddjedun	us-gaggan: 9	ἐξῆλθεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	exiit, etc., processit, egressus, abiit, exierunt, etc.	came out, spread
70	af-slaupnodedun	af-slaupnan: 1	ἐθαμβήθησαν <i>Aor.</i>	mirati sunt	were amazed
82,1112	ur-raisida	ur-raisjan: 1	ἤγειρεν <i>Impf.</i>	elauauit	lifted
84,1276, 1281	af-lailot, af-lailotum, af-lailoti	af-letan: 1	ἀφῆκεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	dimisit, etc. relinquerit	left, have left, hath left
87	ga-saggq	ga-sigqan: 1	ἔδυσεν <i>Aor.</i>	occidisset	did set
91	was ga-runnana	ga-rinnan: 1	ἦν ἐπισυνηγμένη <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PerfP.</i>	erat congregata	were gathered
92,266, 650,674	ga-hailida, ga-hailidedun	ga-hailjan: 4	ἔθεράπευσεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	curauit, sanabat, etc.	healed

94,110	us-warp, was us-wairpands	us-wairpan: 2	ἐξέβαλεν, ἦλθεν ἐκβάλλων <i>Aor., Aor. + PresP.</i>	eiciebat, erat ciciens	cast out
95	fra-lailot	fra-letan: 1	ἦφιεν <i>Impf.</i>	sinebat	suffered
99	ga-laiþ	ga-leiþan: 1	ἀπῆλθεν <i>Aor.</i>	abiit	departed
101	ga-laistans waurþun	laistjan: 1	κατεδίωξεν <i>Aor.</i>	prosecutus est	followed
119,268, 570,754, 755,945, 853,1222	at-taitok	at-tekan: 8	ἤψατο, etc. ἄψωνται, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	tangens, tangerent, etc. tetigit, tangebant	touched, to touch, might touch, should touch
122	af-laiþ	af-leiþan: 1	ἀπῆλθεν <i>Aor.</i>	discessit	departed
125	us-sandida	us-sandjan: 1	ἐξέβαλεν <i>Aor.</i>	eiecit	sent
128	ana-bauþ	ana-biudan: 1	προσέτα- ξε <i>Aor.</i>	praecepit	commanded
130,220, 336,535, 545,637, 655,746, 905,977, 981,1275, 1292,1330, 1348,1423, 1496,1777, 1794,1802, 1810,1833, 1863	du-gann, du- gunnun	du-ginnan: 23	ἤρξατο, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	coepit, etc.	began

134,230, 238,518, 807,1404, 1941	ga-laip, ga- lipun	ga-leipān: 7	εἰσελθών, εἰσηλθεν, etc. <i>AorP., Aor.</i>	intrauit, intro-ibit, introit, introisset, introiit, intro-ierunt	entered, went into, was entered, went in
135	ga-frehun	ga-fraihnan: 1	ἤκούσθη <i>Aor.</i>	auditum est	was noised
137,549	ga-qemun	ga-qiman: 2	συνήχθη- σαν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	conuenerunt , etc.	were gathered
138	ga-mostedun	ga-motan: 1	χωρεῖν <i>PresInf.</i>	caperet	to receive
144	and- hulidedun	and-huljan: 1	ἀπεστέγα- σαν <i>Aor.</i>	nudauerunt	uncovered
147	in-sailidedun	in-sailjan: 1	χαλῶσι <i>Pres.</i>	submiserunt	let down
151,162, 1467	af-letanda, af-letip	af-letan: 3	ἀφίενται, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	dimittuntur, etc.	be forgiven, do forgive
167,687, 1979	ur-raia	ur-reisan: 3	ἤγέρθη <i>Aor.</i>	surrexit, resurrexit	arose, is risen
170	us-geisno- dedun	us-geisnan: 1	ἐπίστασθαι <i>PresInf.</i>	admirarentur	were amazed
174,1791	ga-laip	ga-leipān: 2	ἐξῆλθεν <i>Aor.</i>	egressus est, exit	went forth, went out
184	ana-kumbida	ana-kumbjan: 1	κατακεῖσ- θαι <i>PresInf.</i>	accumberet	sat
185	mip-ana- kumbidedun	mip-ana- kumbjan: 1	συνανέ- κειντο <i>Impf.</i>	discumbebant	sat

199,288, 525,1431, 1562,1780, 1962	at-iddjedun, at-iddja	at-gaggan: 7	ἔρχονται, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	ueniunt, accedunt, uenerunt	come, went, come, cometh
226,1532	us-suggwup	us-siggwan: 2	ἀνέγνωτε <i>Aor.</i>	legistis	have read
227,546, 741,1052, 1207,1674, 1678,1850	ga-tawida, ga-tawide- dun	ga-taujan: 8	ἐποίησεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	fecerit, fecisset, egerant, fecerunt, etc.	did, had done, have done, made
236	warþ ga- skapans	ga-skapjan: 1	ἐγένετο <i>Aor.</i>	factum est	was made
253	uf-rakida	uf-rakjan: 1	ἔκτεινεν <i>Aor.</i>	extendit	stretched out
254	ga-stoþ	ga-standan: 1	ἀπεκατε- στάθη <i>Aor.</i>	resituta est	was restored
256	(garuni) ga- tawidedun	ga-taujan: 1	(συμβουλί- ον) ἐδίδουν <i>Impf.</i>	(consilium) faciebant	took counsel
257	us-qemeina	us-qiman: 1	ἀπολέσω- σιν <i>Aor.</i>	perderent	might destroy
258	af-laip	af-leipān: 1	ἀνεχώρη- σεν <i>Aor.</i>	secessit	withdrew
275	and-bait	and-beitan: 1	ἐπειτίμα <i>Impf.</i>	comminaba- tur	charged
276	ga-swi- kunþide- deina	ga-swi- kunþjan: 1	ποιήσωσιν <i>Aor.</i>	manifesta- rent	should make

277	us-taig	us-steigan: 1	ἀναβαίνει <i>Pres.</i>	ascendens	goeth up
278,654	at-haihait	at-haitan: 2	προσκαλείται <i>Pres.</i>	uocauit, conuocauit	calleth, called
280,544, 560,824, 915,1259, 1380,1542, 1680	ga-laip, galipun	ga-leipān: 9	ἄπῆλθεν, <i>Aor.</i>	abii, abierunt, abeuntes, uenerunt	departed, went, came, entered
281,1022	ga-waurhta, ga-waurkjam	ga-waurkjan: 2	ἐποίησεν, ποιήσωμεν <i>Aor.</i>	fecit, faciamus	ordained, let us make
283,1371, 1543,1693	in-sandidedi, in-sandida, in-sandidedun	in-sandjan: 4	ἀποστέλλῃ, ἀποστέλλει, etc. <i>Pres.</i>	mitteret, mittit, mittunt	might send, sendeth, send
284,285	ga-satida	ga-satjan: 2	ἐπέθηκεν <i>Aor.</i>	inposuit	surnamed
287,1681, 1686	ga-lewida, ga-lewidedi	ga-lewjan: 3	παρέδωκεν, παραδοῖ <i>Aor.</i>	tradidit, proderet, traderet	betrayed, to betray, might betray
289	ga-iddja	ga-gaggan: 1	συνέρχεται <i>Pres.</i>	conuenit	cometh together
306,1036, 1113	us-stop, us-stopi	us-standan: 3	ἀνέστη, ἀναστῆ <i>Aor.</i>	consurrexit, resurrexit, surrexit	rise up, were risen, arose
307	ga-dailips warp	ga-dailjan: 1	ἐμερίσθη <i>Aor.</i>	dispertitus est	be divided
323,961, 1503,1507, 1508,1511, 1513,1518	in-sandidedun, in-sandida	in-sandjan: 8	ἀπέστειλαν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	miserunt, etc., dimiserunt, fecerunt	sent

328,836, 881,1602, 1605,1616, 1824,1835	and-hof, and- hofun	and-hafjan: 8	ἀποκρι- θείς, ἀπεκ- ρίθη, etc. <i>AorP., Aor.</i>	respondens, respondit, etc., responderit, respondisset	answered, had answered
337	ga-lesun	ga-lisan: 1	συνάγεται <i>Pres.</i>	congregata est	was gathered
342,904, 1727	ur-rann, ur- runnun, ur- runnuþ	ur-rinnan: 3	ἔξῆλθεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	exiit, etc.	went out, came forth, are come out
346,349	ga-draus	ga-driusan: 2	ἔπεσεν <i>Aor.</i>	cecidit	fell
348	fretun	fra-itan	κατέφαγεν <i>Aor.</i>	comederunt	devoured
351	ur-rann	ur-rinnan: 1	ἔξανέτει- λεν <i>Aor.</i>	exortum est	sprang up
354	uf-brann	uf-brinnan: 1	ἐκαυματίσ- θη <i>Aor.</i>	exaestuauit	was scorched
356,574	ga-þaursnoda	ga-þaursnan: 2	ἔξηράνθη <i>Aor.</i>	exaruit, siccatus est	withered, was dried up
358	ufar-stigun	ufar-steigan: 1	ἀνέβησαν <i>Aor.</i>	ascenderunt	grew
359	af-þvapide- dun	af-þvapjan: 1	συνέπνι- ξεν <i>Aor.</i>	suffocau- erunt	choked
460	and-band	and-bindan: 1	ἐπέλυεν <i>Impf.</i>	disserebat	expounded
465	and-nemun	and-niman: 1	παραλαμ- βάνουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	assumunt	took

470	ga-fullnoda	ga-fullnan: 1	γεμίξεσθαι <i>PresInf.</i>	impleretur	was full
472	ur-raisededun	ur-raisan: 1	ἐγείρουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	excitant	awake
476	ga-sok	ga-sakan: 1	ἐπετίμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
478	ana-silaida	ana-silan: 1	ἐκόπασεν <i>Aor.</i>	cessauit	ceased
489	ga-motida	ga-motjan: 1	ὑπήντησεν <i>Aor.</i>	occurrit	met
492	ga-bundans was	ga-bindan: 1	δέδεσθαι <i>PerfInf.</i>	uinctus	had been bound
493	ga-lauida	ga-lausan: 1	διεσπάσθαι <i>PerfInf.</i>	disrupisset	had been plucked asunder
494	ga-brak	ga-brikan: 1	συντετριφ- θαι <i>PerfInf.</i>	comminuis- set	broken
500	in-wait	in-weitan: 1	προσεκύ- νησεν <i>Aor.</i>	adorauit	worshipped
510	us-drebi	us-dreiban: 1	ἀποστείλη <i>Aor.</i>	expelleret	would send away
516,1204	us-lauida	us-lauban: 2	ἐπέτρεψεν <i>Aor.</i>	concessit, perisit	gave leave, suffered
520	af-luapno- dedun	af-luapan: 1	ἐπνίγοντο <i>Impf.</i>	suffocati sunt	were choked
521,1732, 1737,1985	ga-plauhun, ga-plauh	ga-pliuhan: 4	ἔφυγον, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	fugerunt, etc.	fled

522,740, 1993	ga-taihun, ga-taih	ga-teihan: 3	ἀπήγγει- λαν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	nuntiaue- runt, etc., renuntiaue- runt	told
543	ga-armaida	ga-arman: 1	ἤλθεισεν <i>Aor.</i>	misertus sit	hath had compassion
553	ga-draus	ga-driusan: 1	πίπτει <i>Pres.</i>	procidit	fell
572	at-teka	at-tekan: 1	ἄψωμαι <i>Aor.</i>	tetigero	may touch
575	uf-kunḡa	uf-kunnan: 1	ἔγνω <i>Aor.</i>	sensit	felt
576	ga-hailnoda	ga-hailnan: 1	ἴαται <i>Perf.</i>	(sanata) esset	was healed
577	uf-kunḡa	uf-kunnan: 1	ἐπιγινούς <i>AorP.</i>	cognoscens	knowing
597,1367	ga-nasida	ga-nasjan: 2	σέσωκεν <i>Perf.</i>	(saluam) fecit	hath made whole
601,1110, 1581	ga-swalt	ga-swiltan: 3	ἀπέθανεν <i>Aor.</i>	mortua est, defuncta est	is dead, died
606	fra-lailot	fra-letan: 1	ἄφῆκεν <i>Aor.</i>	admisit	suffered
607	ga-laiḡ	ga-leiḡan: 1	ἔρχονται <i>Pres.</i>	ueniunt	cometh
615,1577, 1947	ga- daupnoda, ga-daupno- dedi	ga-daupnan: 3	ἀπέθανεν <i>Aor.</i>	est mortua, mortuus est, esset	is dead, died, had been dead
617	bi-hlohun	bi-hlahjan: 1	κατεγέλων <i>PresP.</i>	inridebant	laughed
622	fair-graip	fair-greipan: 1	κρατήσας <i>AorP.</i>	tenens	took

626	ur-raïs	ur-reïsan: 1	ἀνέοτη <i>Aor.</i>	surrexit	arose
629	us-geïsnodēdun	us-geïsnan: 1	ἔξεέστησαν <i>Aor.</i>	obstupuerunt	were astonished
630,861,1033	ana-bauþ	ana-biudan: 3	διεστειλάτο <i>Aor.</i>	praecepit	charged
633	us-stoþ	us-standan: 1	ἔξῆλθεν <i>Aor.</i>	egressus	went out
645	ga-marzidai waurþun	ga-marzjan: 1	ἔσκανδαλίζοντο <i>Impf.</i>	scandalizabantur	were offended
652	bi-tauh	bi-tiuhan: 1	περιήγειν <i>Impf.</i>	circumibat	went round
657	faur-bauþ	faur-biudan: 1	παρήγγειλεν <i>Aor.</i>	praecepit	commanded
672	us-dribun	us-dreiban: 1	ἔξέβαλλον <i>Impf.</i>	ciciebant	cast out
673	ga-salbodēdun	ga-salbon: 1	ἠλείφον <i>Impf.</i>	ungebant	anointed
675,1435,1750	ga-hausida, ga-hausidēdun	ga-hausjan: 3	ἤκουσεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	audiuit, etc., audito	heard
678	ur-raïs	ur-reïsan: 1	ἐγήγερται <i>Perf.</i>	resurrexit	was risen
685,730	af-maimait	af-maitan: 2	ἀπεκεφάλισα, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	decollauit, etc.	beheaded
688,727	in-sandjands	in-sandjan: 2	ἀποστείλας <i>AorP.</i>	misit, missus	had sent forth, sent

689	ga-habaida	ga-haban: 1	ἐκράτησεν <i>Aor.</i>	tenuit	laid hold
690	ga-band	ga-bindan: 1	ἔδησεν <i>Aor.</i>	uinxit	bound
691	ga-liugaida	ga-liugan: 1	ἐγάμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	duxerat	had married
702	and-hausida	and-hausjan: 1	ἤκουεν <i>Impf.</i>	audiebat	heard
728	ana-baup	ana-biudan: 1	ἐπέταξεν <i>Aor.</i>	praecepit	commanded
731,1557	at-bar, at-berun	at-bairan: 2	ἤνεγκεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	attulit, etc.	brought
732,734, 1474	at-gaf	at-giban: 3	ἔδωκεν <i>Aor.</i>	dedit	gave
737,899, 936,938	us-nemun, us-nemuḅ	us-niman: 4	ἤραν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	tulerunt, etc., sustulerunt, etc.	took up
738,1982	ga-lagidedun	ga-lagjan: 2	ἔθηκαν <i>Aor.</i>	posuerunt	laid
739	ga-ἰddjedun	ga-gaggan: 1	συνάγονται <i>Pres.</i>	conuenientes	gathered
742	du-at-sniwun	du-at-sniwan: 1	προσωρμίσθησαν <i>Aor.</i>	adplicuerunt	drew
756	ga-nesun	ga-nisan: 1	ἐσφύζοντο <i>Impf.</i>	(salui) fiebant	were made whole
757	ga-qemun	ga-qiman: 1	συνάγονται <i>Pres.</i>	conueniunt	came together

768	and-nemun	and-niman: 1	παρέλαβον <i>Aor.</i>	tradita sunt	have received
791	ga-batnis	ga-batnan: 1	ώφελήθης <i>Aor.</i>	profuerit	mightest be profited
794	ana-fulhōp	ana-filhan: 1	παρεδώκατε <i>Aor.</i>	tradistis	delivered
840	us-iddja	us-gaggan: 1	ἔξεληλυθεν <i>Perf.</i>	exiit	is gone out
842,1381, 1413,1415	bi-gat, bi-getun, bi-geti	bi-gitan: 4	εὔρεν, etc. εὔρησει <i>Aor.</i>	inuenit, etc. inueniret	found
855	ga-swogida	ga-swogjan: 1	ἔστέναξεν <i>Aor.</i>	ingemuit	sighed
858	us-luknode-dun	us-luknan: 1	ἠνόγησαν <i>Aor.</i>	apertae sunt	were opened
859	and-bundnoda	and-bundnan: 1	ἐλύθη <i>Aor.</i>	solutum est	was loosed
863,918	ana-baup	ana-biudan: 2	διεστέλλετο <i>Impf.</i>	praecipiebat, etc.	charged
874	in-feinoda	in-feinan:	σπλαγγίζομαι <i>Pres.</i>	misereor	have compassion
886	ana-baup	ana-biudan: 1	παρογγέλει <i>Pres.</i>	praecepit	commanded
889,935	ga-brak	ga-brikan: 2	ἔκλασεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	fregit, etc.	brake
890	at-gaf	at-giban: 1	ἔδιδου <i>Impf.</i>	dabat	gave

891,896	at-lagide-deina	at-lagjan: 2	παρατιθῶ- σιν, παρα- τιθέναι <i>Pres., PresInf.</i>	adponerent, adponi	to set before
892	at-lagidedun	at-lagjan: 1	παρέθηκαν <i>Aor.</i>	adposuerent	set before
897	ga-matide-dun	ga-matjan: 1	ἔφαγον <i>Aor.</i>	manducaue- runt	did eat
901,1842, 1853	fra-lailot, fra-lailoti	fra-letan: 3	ἀπέλυσεν, ἀπολύση <i>Aor.</i>	dimisit	sent away, released
902	ga-laiḅ	ga-leiḅan: 1	ἐμβάς <i>AorP.</i>	ascendens	entered
916	ufar-munna- dedun	ufar-munnon: 1	ἐπελάθον- το <i>Aor.</i>	obliti sunt	had forgotten
947	us-tauh	us-tiuhan: 1	ἐξήνεγκεν <i>Aor.</i>	eduxit	led
958	ga-lagida	ga-lagjan: 1	ἐπέθηκαν <i>Aor.</i>	inposuit	put
959	ga-satiḅs warḅ	ga-satjan: 1	ἀπεκατέσ- τη <i>Aor.</i>	restitutus est	was restored
969	and-hofun	and-hafjan: 1	εἶπαν <i>Aor.</i>	responderet	answered
975	faur-bauḅ	faur-biudan: 1	ἐπειτίμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	comminatus est	charged
984	and-bait	and-beitan: 1	ἐπειτίμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
1011	ga-nam	ga-niman: 1	παραλαμ- βάνει <i>Pres.</i>	adsumit	taketh

1012	us-tauh	us-tiuhan: 1	ἀναφέρει <i>Pres.</i>	ducit	leadeth
1013	in-maidida	in-maidjan: 1	μετεμορφώθη <i>Aor.</i>	transfiguratus est	was transfigured
1017	at-augijþ warþ	at-augjan: 1	ᾤφθη <i>Aor.</i>	apparuit	appeared
1059,1974	us-geisnodedun	us-geisnan: 2	ἐξεθαμβήθησαν <i>Aor.</i>	stupefactus est, obstupuerunt	were amazed, were afrighted
1061	in-witun	in-weitan: 1	ἠσπάζοντο <i>Impf.</i>	salutabant	saluted
1089	at-warþ	at-wairpan: 1	ἔβαλεν <i>Aor.</i>	misit	hath cast
1090,1437	us-qistidedi, us-qistide- deina	us-qistjan: 2	ἀπολέσῃ, ἀπολέσω- σιν <i>Aor.</i>	perderet, perderent	to destroy, might destroy
1101	ga-ħuotida	ga-ħuotjan: 1	ἐπετίμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	comminatus est	rebuked
1136	and-runnun	and-rinnan: 1	διελέχθη- σαν <i>Aor.</i>	disputauerant	had disputed
1138	at-wopida	at-wopjan: 1	ἐφώνησεν <i>Aor.</i>	uocauit	called
1143	ga-satida	ga-satjan: 1	ἔστησεν <i>Aor.</i>	statuit	set
1151	and-hof	and-hafjan: 1	ἔφη <i>Impf.</i>	respondit	answered
1163	ga-dragkjai	ga-dragkjan: 1	ποτίσῃ <i>Aor.</i>	(potum) dederit	shall give to drink

1170	ga-lagjaidau	ga-lagjan: 1	περιέκειτο <i>Impf.</i>	circumdare- tur	were hanged
1171	fra-waurpans wesi	fra-waurpan: 1	βέβληται <i>Perf.</i>	mitteretur	were cast
1175,1180	ga-swiltjþ	ga-swiltan: 2	τελευτῆ <i>Pres.</i>	moritur	dieth
1193	ga-qemun	ga-qiman: 1	συμπορεύ- ονται <i>Pres.</i>	conueniunt	resort
1202	ana-baup	ana-biudan: 1	ένετείλατο <i>Aor.</i>	praecepit	did command
1206,1566	ga-melida	ga-melan: 2	ἔγραψεν <i>Aor.</i>	scripsit	wrote
1211	ga-waþ	ga-widan: 1	συνέζευξεν <i>Aor.</i>	iunxit	hath joined
1221	at-berun	at-bairan: 1	προσέφε- ρον <i>Impf.</i>	offerebant	brought
1226	un-werida	un-werjan: 1	ἤγανάκτη- σεν <i>Aor.</i>	(indigne) tulit	was displeased
1250	ga-fastida	ga-fastan: 1	ἐφύλαξά- μην <i>Aor.</i>	obseruau	have observed
1265	af-slaupno- dedun	af-slaupnan: 1	ἐθαμβοῦν- το <i>Impf.</i>	obstupesc- ebant	were astonished
1270	us-geisno- dedun	us-geisnan: 1	ἐξεπλήσ- σοντο <i>Impf.</i>	admiraban- tur	were astonished

1287	was faur-bi-gaggands	faur-bi-gaggan: 1	ἦν προάγω <i>Impf.</i> + <i>PresP.</i>	praecedebat	went before
1293	habaidedun (ga-daban)	haban: 1	μέλλοντα (συμβαί- νειν) <i>PresP.</i>	essent (euentura)	should happen
1303	at-habaidedun	at-haban: 1	προσπο- ρεύονται <i>Pres.</i>	accedunt	came
1350	ga-ḃahaidedi	ga-ḃahan: 1	σιωπήσῃ <i>Aor.</i>	taceret	should hold his peace
1368	us-saḃu	us-saiḃuan: 1	ἀνέβλεψεν <i>Aor.</i>	uidit	received his sight
1383	and-bundun	and-bindan: 1	λύουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	soluunt	loose
1389	ana-bauḃ	ana-biudan: 1	ἐῤῥην <i>Aor.</i>	praeepe- runt	had commanded
1392	ga-lagidedun	ga-lagian: 1	ἐπιβάλλου- σιν <i>Pres.</i>	inponunt	cast
1420	ga-hausi- dedun	ga-hausjan: 1	ἤκουσιν <i>Impf.</i>	audiebant	heard
1427	us-waltida	us-waltjan: 1	κατέστρε- ψεν <i>Aor.</i>	euertit	overthrew
1429	ḃairh-beri	ḃairh-bairan: 1	διενέγκῃ <i>Aor.</i>	transferret	carry through
1447	fra-qast	fra-qḃan: 1	κατηράσω <i>Aor.</i>	maledixisti	cursedst
1448	ga-ḃaursnoda	ga-ḃaursnan: 1	ἐξήρανται <i>Perf.</i>	aruit	is withered away

1485	ga-laubidedup	ga-laubjan: 1	ἐπιστεύσατε <i>Aor.</i>	credidistis	did believe
1497	us-satida	us-satjan: 1	ἐφύτευσεν <i>Aor.</i>	pastinauit	planted
1498	bi-satida	bi-satjan: 1	περιέθηκεν <i>Aor.</i>	circumdedit	set
1499	us-grof	us-graban: 1	ῥυξεν <i>Aor.</i>	fodit	digged
1500	ga-timrida	ga-timrjan: 1	ᾠκοδόμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	aedificauit	built
1501	ana-falh	ana-filhan: 1	ἐξέδοτο <i>Aor.</i>	locauit	let out
1502	af-laiþ	af-leiþan: 1	ἀπεδήμησεν <i>Aor.</i>	profectus est	went
1506	us-bluggwun	us-bliggwan: 1	ἔδειραν <i>Aor.</i>	ceciderunt	beat
1514	af-slohun	af-slahan: 1	ἀπέκτειναν <i>Aor.</i>	occiderunt	killed
1520	ga-aistand	ga-aistan: 1	ἐντραπήσσονται <i>Aor.</i>	reuerebuntur	will reverence
1526	us-qemun	us-qiman: 1	ἀπέκτειναν <i>Aor.</i>	occiderunt	killed
1527	us-waurpun	us-wairpan: 1	ἐξέβαλον <i>Aor.</i>	eiecerunt	cast
1533	us-waurpun	us-wairpan: 1	ἀπεδοκίμασαν <i>Aor.</i>	reprobaerunt	rejected

1544	ga-nuteina	ga-niutan: 1	ἀγρεύουσιν <i>Aor.</i>	caperent	to catch
1575,1580	bi-laiþ, bi-liþun	bi-leiþan: 2	ἀφῆκεν, etc. <i>Aor.</i>	relicto, reliquerunt	left
1578	bi-laiþ	bi-leiþan: 1	καταλιπὼν <i>AorP.</i>	reliquit	left
1582,1588	us-standand	us-standan: 2	ἀναστῶσιν <i>Aor.</i>	resurrexerunt	shall rise
1593	ga-kunnai-dedup	ga-kunnan: 1	ἀνέγνωτε <i>Aor.</i>	legistis	have read
1619	ga-daursta	ga-daursan: 1	ἐτόλμα <i>Impf.</i>	audebat	durst
1636	ga-skop	ga-skapjan: 1	ἔκτισεν <i>Aor.</i>	condidit	created
1638,1641	ga-maurgidedi, ga-maurgida	ga-maurgjan: 2	ἐκολόβωσεν <i>Aor.</i>	breuisset, breuiauit	had shortened, hath shortened
1639	ga-nesi	ga-nisan: 1	ἐσόθη <i>Aor.</i>	fuisset (salua)	should be saved
1640	ga-walida	ga-waljan: 1	ἐξελέξατο <i>Aor.</i>	elegit	hath chosen
1646	faura-ga-taih	faura-ga-teihan: 1	προεῖρηκα <i>Perf.</i>	praedixi	have foretold
1665	and-staurraidedun	and-staurran: 1	ἐνεβριμῶντο <i>Impf.</i>	fremebant	murmured
1675	faur-snau	faur-sniwan: 1	προέλαβεν <i>Aor.</i>	praeuenit	is come

1684	ga-haihaitun	ga-haitan: 1	ἐπιγγεί- λαντο <i>Aor.</i>	promierunt	promised
1707	at-nehvida	at-nehvan: 1	ἤγγικεν <i>Perf.</i>	(prope) est	is at hand
1710	at-gaf	at-giban: 1	δεδώκει <i>Plpf.</i>	dederat	had given
1719	us-lagidedun	us-lagjan: 1	ἐπέβαλεν <i>Aor.</i>	iniecerunt	laid
1720	und-gripun	und-greipan: 1	ἐκράτησαν <i>Aor.</i>	tenuerunt	took
1724	af-sloh	af-slahan: 1	ἀφείλεν <i>Aor.</i>	amputauit	cut off
1730,1888	us-fullno- dedeina, us- fullnoda	us-fullnan: 2	πληρωθῶ- σιν, ἐπλη- ρώθη <i>Aor.</i>	adimplea- tur, adimp- leta est	must be fulfilled, was fulfilled
1738,1857	ga-tauhun	ga-tiuhan: 2	ἀπήγαγον <i>Aor.</i>	adduxerunt, duxerunt	led away, led
1739	ga-runnun	ga-rinnan: 1	συνέρχον- ται <i>Pres.</i>	conueniunt	were assembled
1744	bi-getun	bi-gitan: 1	ἤϊρισκον <i>Impf.</i>	inueniebant	found
1761	and-hof	and-hafjan: 1	ἀπεκρίνα- το <i>Aor.</i>	respondit	answered
1776	ga-domide- dun	ga-domjan: 1	κατέκριναν <i>Aor.</i>	condemna- uerunt	condemned
1786	af-aiaik	af-aikan: 1	ἡρνήσατο <i>Aor.</i>	negauit	denied

1806	ga-munda	ga-munan: 1	ἀνεμνήσθη <i>Aor.</i>	recordatus est	called to mind
1826	fra-lailot	fra-letan: 1	ἀπέλυεν <i>Impf.</i>	dimittere solebat	released
1830	ga-tawide- dun	ga-taujan: 1	πεποιήκει- σαν <i>Plpf.</i>	fecerat	committed (murder)
1840	at-gebun	at-giban: 1	παράδεδώ- κεισαν <i>Plpf.</i>	tradidissent	had delivered
1841	in-wagide- dun	in-wagjan: 1	ἀνέσεισαν <i>Aor.</i>	concitauer- runt	moved
1856, 1872, 1885	us-hramiþs wesi, us- hramide- deina	us-hramjan: 3	σταυρωθῆ- σαν, σταυρώ- σωσιν, ἑσταύρω- σαν <i>Aor.</i>	crucifigetur, crucifigerent, crucifixerunt, crucifigunt	to be crucified, to crucify, crucified
1859	ga-haihaitun	ga-haitan: 1	συγκαλοῦ- σιν <i>Pres.</i>	conuocant	call together
1860	ga-waside- dun	ga-wasjan: 1	ἐνδεδύσ- κουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	induunt	clothed
1861	at-lagidedun	at-lagjan: 1	περιτιθέ- σιν <i>Pres.</i>	inponunt	put
1865	bi-spiwun	bi-speiwan: 1	ἐπέπτυσεν <i>Impf.</i>	conspuebant	did spit
1867	in-witun	in-weitan: 1	προσεκύ- νον <i>Impf.</i>	adorauit	worshipped

1868	bi-lailaikun	bi-laikan: 1	ἐνέπαιξαν <i>Aor.</i>	inluserunt	had mocked
1869	and-waside-dun	and-wasjan: 1	ἐξέδυσαν <i>Aor.</i>	exuerunt	took off
1870	ga-waside-dun	ga-wasjan: 1	ἐνέδυσαν <i>Aor.</i>	induerunt	put on
1871	us-tauhun	us-tiuhan: 1	ἐξάγουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	educunt	led
1873	und-gripun	und-greipan: 1	ἀγγαρεύουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	angariauerunt	compel
1876	at-tauhun	at-tiuhan: 1	φέρουσιν <i>Pres.</i>	perducunt	bring
1878	us-hramide-dun	us-hramjan: 1	σταυροῦσιν <i>Pres.</i>	crucifigunt	crucify
1881	dis-dailjand	dis-dailjan: 1	διαμερίζονται <i>Pres.</i>	diuiserunt	parted
1886	was ufar-melijb	ufar-meljan: 1	ἦν ἐπιγραμμένη <i>Impf. + Perf.</i>	erat inscriptus	was written
1899	ga-nasida	ga-nasjan: 1	ἔσωσεν <i>Aor.</i>	(saluus) fecit	saved
1904	id-weitide-dun	id-weitjan: 1	ὠνειδίζουσιν <i>Impf.</i>	conuiciabantur	reviled
1909	bi-laist	bi-leiþan: 1	ἐγκατέλιπες <i>Aor.</i>	dereliquisti	hast forsaken
1923	dis-skritnoda	dis-skritnan: 1	ἐσχίσθη <i>Aor.</i>	scissum est	was rent

1934	mip-iddjedun	mip-gaggan: 1	συναναβάσαι <i>AorP.</i>	ascenderant	came up
1940	ana-nanpjands	ana-nanpjān: 1	τολήσας <i>AorP.</i>	audacter (adverb)	boldly
1944	ga-swalt	ga-swiltan: 1	τέθηκεν <i>Perf.</i>	obisset	were dead
1949	fra-gaf	fra-giban: 1	ἔδωρήσατο <i>Aor.</i>	donauit	gave
1952	bi-wand	bi-windan: 1	ἐνεώλησεν <i>Aor.</i>	inuoluit	wrapped
1953	ga-lagida	ga-lagjan: 1	κατέθηκον <i>Aor.</i>	posuit	laid
1954	was ga-draban	ga-draban: 1	ἦν λελατομημένον <i>Impf. + PerfP.</i>	erat excisum	was hewn out
1955	at-walwida	at-walwjan: 1	προσεκύλισεν <i>Aor.</i>	aduoluit	rolled
1957	ga-lagips wesi	ga-lagjan: 1	τέθειται <i>Perf.</i>	poneretur	was laid
1959	us-bauhtedun	us-bugjan: 1	ἠγόρασαν <i>Aor.</i>	emerunt	had bought
1961	ga-salbodeina	ga-salbon: 1	ἄλειψουσιν <i>Aor.</i>	ungerent	might anoint
1977	us-hramidan	us-hramjan: 1	ἔσταυρωμένον <i>PerfP.</i>	crucifixum	was crucified
1986	dis-sat	dis-sitan: 1	εἶχεν (τρόμος) <i>Impf.</i>	inuaserat	trembled

1990	at-augida	at-augjan: 1	ἐφάνη <i>Aor.</i>	apparuit	appeared
1991	us-warp	us-wairpan: 1	ἐκβεβλήκει <i>Plpf.</i>	eiecerat	had cast
1999	ga-saituans warþ	ga-saituan: 1	ἐθεάθη <i>Aor.</i>	uisus esset	had been seen
2000	ga- laubidedun	ga-laubjan: 1	ἠπίστησαν <i>Aor.</i>	crediderunt	believed (not)

5.2.3 GOTHIC PRESENT PARTICIPLE WITH PREVERB

The Gothic Present Participle appears 110 times with a preverb, as illustrated in Table 5.8. Only 32 times (29%) does it translate a Greek imperfective (usually the Present Participle, but also one Present Indicative). This combination is used three times (2.7%) to translate the Greek Perfect Participle. The other 75 occurrences (68.1%) translate the Greek Aorist, i.e. perfective, Participle³⁵. This combination clearly shows a strong tendency towards perfectivity. This is, however, one instance where Latin does not agree with Gothic, as the former language generally prefers the Present, i.e. imperfective, Participle for this sampling.

³⁵Also including four Aorist Indicatives

Table 5.8 Gothic Present Participle with Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
8	and-haitands	and-haitan: 1	ἔξομολο- γούμενος <i>PresP.</i>	confitens	confessing
15	ana-hneiwands	ana-hneiwan: 1	κύψας <i>AorP.</i>	procumbans	to stoop down
21	us-gaggands	us-gaggan: 1	ἀναβαίνων <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	coming up
24,1032	at-gaggands	at-gaggan: 2	καταβαί- νων <i>PresP.</i>	descendens	descending, came down
45,51,464, 779,913, 1541, 1731	af-letands	af-letan: 7	ἀφείξ <i>AorP.</i>	relictus, dimittens, relinquens	forsook, left, had sent away, laying aside
47	inn-gaggands	inn-gaggan: 1	προβάξ <i>AorP.</i>	progressus	had gone
54,311	ga-leiþands	ga-leiþan: 2	εἰσελθών <i>AorP.</i>	ingressus	entered, enter
77,129,488 ,517,578, 669,715, 743,1119, 1984	us-gaggands	us-gaggan: 9	ἔξελθών <i>AorP.</i>	egrediens, egressus, exiens, exi- erat, exis- set, egressus esset, pro- fectus	were come out, went out, was come out, went forth, were come out, departed
81	du-at-gaggands	du-at-gaggan: 1	προσελθών <i>AorP.</i>	accedens	came
83	und-greipands	und-greipan: 1	κρατήσας <i>AorP.</i>	apprehensa	took

97,181, 823,1191, 1747,1755, 1989	us-standands	us-standan: 7	ἀναστάς <i>AorP.</i>	surgens, exurgens	rising, arose
102	bi-gitands	bi-gitan: 1	εὑρον <i>Aor.</i>	inuenissent	had found
117	in-feinands	in-feinan: 1	σπλαγχνισ- θείς <i>AorP.</i>	misertus	moved with compassion
118	uf-rakjands	uf-rakjan: 1	ἐκτείνας <i>AorP.</i>	extendit	put forth
124	ga-ħotjands	ga-ħotjan: 1	ἐμβρομησά- μενος <i>AorP.</i>	comminatus est	charged
146	us-grabands	us-graban: 1	ἔξορύξας <i>AorP.</i>	patefaciens	had broken up
149,188, 498,759, 983,1058, 1080,1099, 1225,1410, 1615,1781, 1793,1924	ga-saitvands	ga-saitvan: 14	ἰδών <i>AorP.</i>	uidisset, uidens, uideret	saw, looked, beheld, seeing
157	uf-kunnands	uf-kunnan: 1	ἐπιγνοῦς <i>AorP.</i>	cognitus	perceived
168	us-ħafjands	us-ħafjan: 1	ἄρας <i>AorP.</i>	sublatus	took up
193,568, 683,735, 828,1329, 1346,1599, 1682,1911	ga-hausjands	ga-hausjan: 10	ἀκούσας <i>AorP.</i>	auditus, audisset, audiuit, audiens, audierat	had heard, heard
251	us-saitvands	us-saitvan: 1	περιβλεψά- μενος <i>AorP.</i>	circumspi- ciens	had looked round

260	ga-hausjands	ga-hausjan: 1	ἀκούων <i>PresP.</i>	audiens	had heard
299,796, 872,987, 1371,1945	at-haitands	at-haitan: 6	προσκαλε- σόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	conuocatus, aduocans, uocans, accersitus	called, had called
331	bi-saiῶands	bi-saiῶan: 1	περιβλεψά- μενος <i>AorP.</i>	circumspi- ciens	looked round
353	ur-rinnands	ur-rinnan: 1	ἀνέτειλεν <i>Aor.</i>	exortus est	was up
363	ur-rinnands	ur-rinnan: 1	ἀναβαίνων <i>PresP.</i>	ascendens	sprang up
406	inn-at- gaggands	inn-at- gaggan: 1	εἰσπορευ- όμενος <i>PresP.</i>	introiens	entering
430	ga-laubjands	ga-laubjan: 1	ἀκούων <i>PresP.</i>	adicietur	hear
475	ur-reisands	ur-reisan: 1	διεγερθεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	exurgens	arose
536	inn- gaggands	inn-gaggan: 1	ἐμβαίνων <i>PresP.</i>	ascenderet	was come
548	us-leiῶands	us-leiῶan: 1	διαπερά- σας <i>AorP.</i>	transcendis- set	was passed over
564	ga-ῶulands	ga-ῶulan: 1	παθών <i>AorP.</i>	fuerať perpessa	had suffered
565	fra-qimands	fra-qiman: 1	δαπανήσας <i>AorP.</i>	erogauerat	had spent
569,1960	at-gaggands	at-gaggan: 2	ἐλθών <i>AorP.</i>	uenit, ueniens	came, might come

579,982	ga-wand-jands	ga-wandjan: 2	ἐπιστρα- φείζ <i>AorP.</i>	conuersus	turned about, had turned about
611	inn-at-gaggands	inn-at-gaggan: 1	εἰσελθών <i>AorP.</i>	ingressus	was come in
618	us-wairpands	us-wairpan: 1	ἐκβαλών <i>AorP.</i>	eiectus	had put out
649	ga-lagjands	ga-lagjan: 1	ἐπιθείς <i>AorP.</i>	inpositis	laid
666,818, 1235,1344	us-gaggands	us-gaggan: 4	ἐκπορευό- μενος <i>PresP.</i>	exiens, exeunt, egressus esset, profiscens	depart, cometh, was gone forth
707	ga-leikands	ga-leikan: 1	ἤροσεν <i>Aor.</i>	placuisset	pleased
708	miþ-ana-kumbjands	miþ-ana-kumbjan: 1	συνανακέ- μενος <i>PresP.</i>	recumbens	sat
725	miþ-ana-kumbjands	miþ-ana-kumbjan: 1	ἀνακείμε- νος <i>PresP.</i>	recumbens	sat
729,841, 1690	ga-leiþands	ga-leiþan: 3	ἀπελθών <i>AorP.</i>	abisset, eamus	went, was come, go
744	uf-kunnands	uf-kunnan: 1	ἐπιγνούς <i>AorP.</i>	cognouerunt	knew
745	bi-rinnands	bi-rinnan: 1	περιέδρα- μον <i>Aor.</i>	percurrens	ran through
799,812, 1373	inn-gaggands	inn-gaggan: 3	εἰσπορευό- μενος <i>PresP.</i>	introiens	entering, entereth, be entered

801	ut-gaggands	ut-gaggan: 1	ἐκπορευόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	procedunt	come out
803	ga-mainjands	ga-mainjan: 1	κοινων <i>PresP.</i>	communicant	defile
825,1114	ga-leipands	ga leipan: 2	εἰσελθών <i>AorP.</i>	ingressus, introisset	entered, was come
850	af-nimands	af-niman: 1	ἀπολαβόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	adprehendens	took
854,952	us-saiḥands	us-saiḥan: 2	ἀναβλέψας <i>AorP.</i>	suspiciens, aspiciens	looking up, looked up
894	ga-ḥiupjands	ga-ḥiupjan: 1	εὐλογήσας <i>AorP.</i>	benedixit	blessed
908	uf-swogjands	uf-swogjan: 1	ἀναστενάξας <i>AorP.</i>	ingemescens	sighed
946	fair-greipands	fair-greipan: 1	ἐπιλαβόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	adprehendens	took
949	at-lagjands	at-lagjan: 1	ἐπιθείς <i>AorP.</i>	inpositis	had put
972,1019, 1064,1075, 1200,1266, 1360,1449, 1490,1620, 1725,1816, 1843	and-hafjands	and-hafjan: 13	ἀποκριθεὶς, ἀποκριθῆ <i>AorP., Aor.</i>	respondens	answereth, answered
980	af-tiuhands	af-tiuhan: 1	προσλαβόμενος <i>AorP.</i>	adprehendens	took
1027	ufar-skadwjands	ufar-skadwjan: 1	ἐπισκιάζον <i>PresP.</i>	obumbrans	overshadowed

1030	in-saituands	in-saituan: 1	περιβλεψάμενος <i>AorP.</i>	circumspiciens	had looked round about
1060	du-rinnands	du-rinnan: 1	προστρέχων <i>PresP.</i>	accurrens	running
1092	ga-bleiþjands	ga-bleiþjan: 1	σπλαγχνισθείς <i>AorP.</i>	misertus	have compassion
1095,1168	ga-laubjands	ga-laubjan: 2	πιστεύων <i>PresP.</i>	credere, credens	believeth, believe
1096	uf-hropjands	uf-hropjan: 1	κράξας <i>AorP.</i>	exclamans	cried out
1111	und-greipands	und-greipan: 1	κρατήσας <i>AorP.</i>	tenens	took
1153	us-dreibands	us-dreiban: 1	ἐκβάλλων <i>PresP.</i>	eiciens	casting out
1196,1598	du-at-gaggands	du-at-gaggan: 2	προσελθών <i>AorP.</i>	accedens, accessit	came
1232	ga-þlaihands	ga-þlaihan: 1	ἐναγκαλισάμενος <i>AorP.</i>	complexans	took in his arms
1236	du-at-rinnands	du-at-rinnan: 1	προσοδράμων <i>AorP.</i>	procurrens	came running
1251,1273,1783,1966	in-saituands	in-saituan: 4	ἐμβλέψας <i>AorP.</i>	intuitus, intuens, aspiciens, respiciens	beholding, looking, looked
1258	ga-hnipnands	ga-nipnan: 1	στυγνάσας <i>AorP.</i>	contristatus	was sad

1261,1405	bi-saiḷuands	bi-saiḷuan: 1	περιβλεψά- μενος <i>AorP.</i>	circumspici- ens, circum- spectus	looked round about, had looked round
1263	ga-habands	ga-haban: 1	ἔχων <i>PresP.</i>	habent	have
1289,1398	afar-lais- tjands	afar-laistjan: 1	ἀκολουθῶν <i>PresP.</i>	sequens, sequebantur	followed
1291	and-nimands	and-niman: 1	παράλα- βῶν <i>AorP.</i>	adsumens	took
1301	us-qimands	us-qiman: 1	ἀποκτέν- νων <i>PresP.</i>	occidens	killing
1352	ga-standands	ga-standan: 1	στάς <i>AorP.</i>	stans	stood
1357	af-wairpands	af-wairpan: 1	ἀποβαλῶν <i>AorP.</i>	proiecto	casting away
1358	us-hlaupands	us-hlaupan: 1	ἀναπηδή- σας <i>AorP.</i>	exiliens	rose
1387	and-bin- dands	and-bindan: 1	λύων <i>PresP.</i>	soluens	loosing
1393	ga-sat	ga-sitan: 1	ἐκάθισεν <i>Aor.</i>	sedit	sat
1397	faura- gaggands	faura-gaggan: 1	προάγων <i>PresP.</i>	praecipant	went before
1408	us-standands	us-standan: 1	ἐξελθῶν <i>AorP.</i>	exirent	were come
1417	us-bairands	us-bairan: 1	ἀποκριθεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	respondens	answered
1424,1426	fra-bugjands	fra-bugjan: 2	πωλῶν <i>PresP.</i>	uendens	sold

1442,1891	faur-gaggands	faur-gaggan: 2	παραπο- ρευόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	transirens, praeteriens	passed by
1445	ga-munands	ga-munan: 1	ἀναμνησ- θεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	recordatus	calling to remem- brance
1515	us-bligg-wands	us-bliggwan: 1	δέρων <i>PresP.</i>	caedens	beating
1525	und-greipands	und-greipan: 1	κρατήσας <i>AorP.</i>	adprehen- dens	took
1553,1601	ga-saituands	ga-saituan: 2	εἰδώς <i>PresP.</i>	sciens, uidens	knowing, perceiving
1574	ga-swiltands	ga-swiltan: 1	ἀποθνήσ- κων <i>PresP.</i>	mortuus est	dying
1721,1910, 1925	at-standands	at-standan: 3	παρεστη- κώς <i>PerfP.</i>	circum- stans, stabat	stood by
1722	us-lukands	us-lukan: 1	οπασι- μενος <i>AorP.</i>	educens	drew
1736	bi-leiþands	bi-leiþan: 1	καταλιπόν <i>AorP.</i>	reiectus	left
1771	dis-skreitands	dis-skreitan: 1	διαρξίας <i>AorP.</i>	scindens	rent
1795	faura-standands	faura-standan: 1	παρεστώς <i>PerfP.</i>	circumstans	stood by
1798	at-standan-dans	at-standan: 1	παρεστώς <i>PerfP.</i>	adstant	stood by
1812	ga-bindands	ga-bindan: 1	δήσας <i>AorP.</i>	uinciens	bound

1832	us-gaggands	us-gaggan: 1	ἀναβάς <i>AorP.</i>	ascendisset	___ ³⁶
1855	us-bligg-wands	us-bliggwan: 1	φραγελλώ- σας <i>AorP.</i>	flagellis (noun)	had scourged
1862	us-windands	us-windan	πλέξας <i>AorP.</i>	plectens	platted
1880	us-hram-jands	us-hramjan: 1	σταυροῦ- σιν <i>Pres.</i>	crucifigens	had crucified
1895	ga-tairands	ga-tairan: 1	καταλύων <i>PresP.</i>	destruit	destroyest
1896	ga-timrjands	ga-timrjan: 1	οἰκοδομῶν <i>PresP.</i>	aedificat	buildest
1897	bi-laikands	bi-laikan: 1	ἐμπαίζων <i>PresP.</i>	ludens	mocking
1963	ur-rinnands	ur-rinnan: 1	ἀνατεύλας <i>AorP.</i>	ortus	rising
1915	ga-fulljands	ga-fulljan: 1	γεμίσας <i>AorP.</i>	implens	filled
1916	ga-lagjands	ga-lagjan: 1	περιθεῖς <i>AorP.</i>	circumpo- nens	put
1950	us-bugjands	us-bugjan: 1	ἀγοράσας <i>AorP.</i>	mercatus	bought
1951	us-nimands	us-niman: 1	καθελῶν <i>AorP.</i>	deponens	took down
1958	in-wisands	in-wisan: 1	διαγενόμε- νος <i>AorP.</i>	transisset	was past

³⁶The KJV has no corresponding verb here.

5.2.4 GOTHIC PAST PARTICIPLE WITH PREVERB

There are twelve examples of the Gothic Past Participle with an attached preverb. Most (9 times=75%) serve to translate the Greek Perfect Participle. The rest are almost evenly divided between one Present Participle (8.3%) and two Aorist Participles (16.7%). This indicates a strong leaning toward the retrospective aspect in the Gothic Past Participle. The Latin possibilities, disregarding one adjective and one noun, also strongly favour the retrospective aspect; most of these examples have Latin Perfect Participles, plus one Perfect Infinitive and one Present Participle. This is illustrated in Table 5.9.

Table 5.9 Gothic Past Participle with Preverb

Tokens	Gothic	Gothic Verb and Number of Occurrences	Greek	Latin	English Glosses
23	us-luknans	us-luknan: 1	σχιζόμενος <i>PresP.</i>	apertus	opened
240,246	ga-þaursans	ga-þairsan: 1	ἔξηραμμένος <i>PerfP.</i>	aridus (adjective)	withered
338	ga-leiþans	ga-leiþan: 1	ἐμβάς <i>AorP.</i>	ascendens	entered
393	in-saians	in-saian: 1	ἐσπαρμένον <i>PerfP.</i>	seminatus est	was sown
528	ga-wasidans	ga-wasjan: 1	ἱματισμένον <i>PerfP.</i>	uestitus	clothed
844	us-gaggans	us-gaggan: 1	ἔξεληλυθός <i>PerfP.</i>	exisse	gone out

1126	us-qistip̃s	us-qistjan: 1	ἀποκταν- θείς <i>AorP.</i>	occisus	is killed
1382,1830	ga-bundans	ga-bindan: 2	δεδεμένος <i>PerfP.</i>	ligatus, erat uinctus	tied, lay bound
1512	ga-naitidans	ga-naitjan: 1	ἠτιμωμέ- νος <i>PerfP.</i>	contumeliis (noun)	shamefully handled
1702	ga-strawip̃s	ga-straujan: 1	ἐστρωμέ- νος <i>PerfP.</i>	stratus	furnished
1734,1973	bi-waibip̃s	bi-waibjan: 1	περιβεβλη- μένος <i>PerfP.</i>	amictus, coopertus	cast about, clothed
1903	mip̃-us- hramidans	mip̃-us- hramjan: 1	συνεσταυ- ρωμένος <i>PerfP.</i>	crucifixus erat	were crucified

5.2.5 SUMMARY OF GOTHIC FORMS WITH PREVERBS

The results obtained in the preceding sections are summarized in Table 5.10:

Table 5.10 Summary of Gothic Prefixed Forms

		Greek					
		Imperfective		Perfective		Retrospective	
		#	%	#	%	#	%
Gothic Present	120	50	41.7	65	54.2	5	4.2
Gothic Present Participle	110	32	29.1	75	68.1	3	2.7
Gothic Present System	230	82	35.7	140	60.9	8	3.5
Gothic Preterite	271	74	27.2	174	64.0	23	8.5

Gothic Past Participle	12	2	16.7	2	16.7	8	66.7
Gothic Preterite System	283	76	26.8	176	61.9	31	10.9
Total Gothic with preverb	513	158	30.8	316	61.6	39	7.6

A strong majority of prefixed verbs in Gothic serve to translate the Greek perfective forms (Aorist and Future). This lends support to the traditional theory that preverbs act as perfectivizing elements.

CHAPTER SIX: SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

This study set out to define the tense/aspect system of Gothic, with special attention being paid to the distribution of preverbs. It was stated earlier that the traditional theory (Streitberg's) of Gothic aspect was that Gothic aspectual distinctions were encoded in basically the same way as in Slavic languages, i.e. using preverbs to alter the aktionsart of the simple verb. According to this theory, preverbs turn simple imperfective verbs into perfectives. The various exceptions to this theory led Scherer to conclude that Gothic preverbs have no relationship to aspect at all, and that Gothic does not mark aspect as a morphological category.

My own investigation revealed a state of affairs between these two extremes. I discovered that a system similar to Slavic was in the process of developing in Gothic, but that such a process never reached the same state of development that it did in Slavic. The absence of an iterative formation in Gothic and other exceptions that Scherer saw as counter-evidence to the traditional theory can be explained as an indication that the use of preverbs did not crystallize in Gothic to the extent it did in Slavic, or at any rate, it had not done so by the time the Bible was translated into Gothic.

To ascertain the validity of this approach, a statistical analysis was conducted on a limited corpus of verbs taken from the Greek and Gothic versions of St Mark's Gospel. In Chapter Three, it was stated that the following statistics were at the core of this thesis:

- A) % of Greek aspectual forms (imperfective, perfective and retrospective) which are translated by Gothic forms with preverbs,
- B) % of Greek aspectual forms (imperfective, perfective and retrospective) which are translated by Gothic forms without preverbs,
- C) % of Gothic forms with preverbs which translate Greek imperfectives,
- D) % of Gothic forms with preverbs which translate Greek perfectives,
- E) % of Gothic forms with preverbs which translate Greek retrospectives,
- F) % of Gothic forms without preverbs which translate Greek imperfectives,
- G) % of Gothic forms without preverbs which translate Greek perfectives, and
- H) % of Gothic forms without preverbs which translate Greek retrospectives.

Drawing on the information developed in Chapters Four and Five, it is now possible to supply these statistics. The Gothic equivalents for Greek aspectual contrasts (A and B above), as determined in Chapter Four, are shown in Table 6.1:

Table 6.1 Gothic Equivalents for Greek Aspect

	Gothic +PVB	Gothic -PVB
Greek Imperfective	169 (35.8%)	303 (64.2%)
Greek Perfective	326 (64.3%)	181 (35.7%)
Greek Retrospective	32 (74.4%)	11 (25.6%)

From these figures, it is easy to see that Greek imperfectives are translated by Gothic unprefixing forms roughly two out of three times. In a similar vein, a Greek perfective equates to a Gothic prefixed form about two thirds of the time. This consistency suggests a strong connection between aspectual contrasts and the presence or absence of a preverb.

Additionally, the Gothic Preterite is the result of the fusion of the PIE perfective and retrospective aspects. Since Gothic did not preserve the retrospective as a separate category,

a logical replacement for it would be the perfective. It would follow that the Greek retrospective would more likely be translated by a Gothic form with a preverb than one without. This expectation is borne out by the data: about three quarters of the time, the Greek retrospective is in fact translated by a Gothic form with a preverb.

Based on the data from Chapter Five, Gothic verbs which have no preverb (C, D and E above) show the following distribution (Table 6.2):

Table 6.2 Distribution of Unprefixed Gothic Verbs

	Greek Imperfective	Greek Perfective	Greek Retrospective
Gothic Present	145 (59.7%)	98 (40.3%)	0
Gothic Preterite	125 (57.3%)	82 (37.6%)	11 (5.0%)

Gothic verbs which do have preverbs (F, G and H above) are distributed as follows (Table 6.3):

Table 6.3 Distribution of Prefixed Gothic Verbs

	Greek Imperfective	Greek Perfective	Greek Retrospective
Gothic Present	82 (35.7%)	140 (60.9%)	8 (3.5%)
Gothic Preterite	76 (26.8%)	176 (61.9%)	31 (10.9%)

Based on Tables 6.2 and 6.3, it can be seen that the relationship of preverb and aspect continues to hold, with somewhat over half of the Gothic verbs with preverbs being translations of Greek perfectives. Likewise, a similar portion of the Gothic verbs without

preverbs represent Greek imperfectives.

Overall, the results of the analyses conducted in Chapters Four and Five present a picture of Gothic aspect in which there is a congruity between perfectivity and the presence of a preverb which ranges from sixty to seventy percent (averaging two-thirds). Even though a perfect one-to-one relationship of preverb to aspect can not be expected in world of rules and exceptions, this congruity is too high and too consistent to be purely coincidental. Contrary to the aspect-less approach, then, there must therefore be some direct relationship between preverbs and perfectivity. On the other hand, the presence of roughly one exception in three items examined indicates that the system, if such in fact existed, was underdeveloped.

This agrees with my suggestion that the aspectual system of Gothic had not crystallized by the time the Bible was translated. It is clear that a Slavic-like, preverb-based aspectual system was in the process of being established in Gothic, possibly as some kind of areal characteristic. The distribution of preverbs in the corpus used for this study demonstrates that preverbs were acquiring perfective meaning. However, in Wulfila's time, they had not yet become specialized in this role. This lack of specialization both allows for prefixed verbs to occasionally have imperfective meaning, and also allows for verbs to have perfective meaning, even without an attached preverb. The lack of a Gothic iterative formation parallel to Russian переписывать can be explained as follows: since Gothic preverbs were not yet exclusively perfective in meaning, an iterative was simply

unnecessary. The overlapping relationships of aspect and preverb use can be graphically illustrated in Table 6.4 below.

Table 6.4 Preverb Use and Aspect in Gothic

-PVB	Imperfective	
+PVB		Perfective

In conclusion, my analysis confirms that Gothic was establishing a preverb-based system of aspectual contrasts, but that the system was never completely developed. I attribute this to a diachronic process which was captured as a snapshot in a 4th Century Bible translation. Such a process would have begun some time before Wulfila made his translation, and would have continued afterwards. Since Gothic is extinct and unknown except for the Bible translation, it is impossible to say how the system may have continued to develop, had Gothic survived longer as a spoken language, or if other Gothic texts were still available to researchers.

The conclusions I have made are based on a sampling of verbs from a single book of the Bible. A possible avenue for future research is to continue to expand the corpus used in my research to include other books of the Bible, and possibly provide statistical comparisons of Gothic with other languages than Greek. I have, due to the constraints imposed by my chosen format, provided only the general trends that Latin took in translating Greek aspect, so it would be interesting to conduct a more detailed comparison of Gothic and Latin. Other languages which could be used to build on this research would include other languages

which use preverbs as aspectual markers, such as Old Church Slavonic, Old Irish and even Georgian.

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND REFERENCES

- Abraham, Werner. 1999. How Descending Is Ascending German? On the Deep Interrelations between Tense, Aspect, Pronominality, and Ergativity. In W. Abraham and L. Kulikov (eds.), *Tense-Aspect, Transitivity and Causativity: Essays in Honour of Vladimir Nedjalkov*, pp. 253-292. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Beekes, Robert S.P. 1995. *Comparative Indo-European Linguistics: An Introduction*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Binnick, Robert I. 1991. *Time and the Verb: A Guide to Tense and Aspect*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Blass, F. and A. Debrunner. 1961. *A Greek Grammar of the New Testament and Other Early Christian Literature*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bubenik, Vit. 1997. Judeo-Greek or Hellenistic Koine with Structural Semitisms? In G. Veloudes and M. Karale (eds.), *Studies in Greek Linguistics: Proceedings of the 17th Annual Meeting of the Department of Linguistics, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki*, pp. 42-55. Thessaloniki: Aristotle University of Thessaloniki.
- Buck, Carl Darling. 1933. *Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Coleman, Robert. 1996. Exponents of Futurity in Gothic. *Transactions of the Philological Society* 94: 1-30.
- Comrie, Bernard. 1976. *Aspect: An Introduction to the Study of Verbal Aspect and Related Problems*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ernout, A. 1953. *Morphologie historique du latin, 3^{ième} édition*. Paris: Librairie C. Klincksieck.
- Hatina, Thomas R. 1999. The Perfect Tense-Form in Colossians: Verbal Aspect, Temporality and the Challenge of Translation. In S.E. Porter and R.S. Hess (eds.), *Translating the Bible: Problems and Prospects*, pp. 224-252. Sheffield: Sheffield Academic Press Ltd.

- Hewitt, B.G. 1995. *Georgian: A Structural Reference Grammar*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Hewson, John and Vit Bubenik. 1997. *Tense and Aspect in Indo-European Languages: Theory, Typology, Diachrony*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Hirt, Herman. 1932. *Handbuch des Urgermanischen, Teil II: Stammbildungs- und Flexionslehre*. Heidelberg: Carl Winter Universitätsverlag.
- Kühner, Raphael. 1912. *Grammatik der lateinischen Sprache, Erster Teil: Elementar-, Formen- und Wortlehre*. Hannover: Verlag Hahnsche Buchhandlung.
- 1914. *Grammatik der lateinischen Sprache, Zweiter Teil: Satzlehre*. Hannover: Verlag Hahnsche Buchhandlung.
- Lehmann, Winfried P. 1994. Gothic and the Reconstruction of Proto-Germanic. In E. König and J. van der Auwera (eds.), *The Germanic Languages*. London: Routledge.
- Lloyd, Albert I. 1979. *Anatomy of the Verb: The Gothic Verb as a Model for a Unified Theory of Aspect, Actional Types, and Verbal Velocity*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Lunt, Horace G. 2001. *OCS Grammar, Seventh Revised Edition*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- McCone, Kim. 1997. *The Early Irish Verb*. Maynooth: An Sagart.
- Nestle, Edwin and Kurt Aland (eds.). 1898. *Novum Testamentum Graece*. Stuttgart: Württembergische Bibelanstalt.
- New Testament and Psalms (King James Version)*. (n.d.) Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, Inc.
- Porter, Stanley E. 1989. *Verbal Aspect in the Greek of the New Testament, with Reference to Tense and Mood*. New York: Peter Lang Publishing, Inc.
- Prokosch, E. 1939. *A Comparative Germanic Grammar*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania.
- Rienecker, Fritz. 1970. *A Linguistic Key to the Greek New Testament*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House. (English Translation 1976)

- Scherer, Philip. 1954. Aspect in Gothic. *Language* 30: 211-223.
- Schmitt-Brandt, Robert. 1973. *Die Entwicklung des indogermanischen Verbalsystems (Versuch einer inneren Rekonstruktion)*, 2nd Ed. Heidelberg: Groos.
- Streitberg, Wilhelm. 1891. Perfective und imperfective Actionsart im Germanischen. *Beiträge zur Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache und Literatur* 15: 70-177.
- 1963. *Urgermanische Grammatik: Einführung in das vergleichende Studium der altgermanischen Dialekte*. Heidelberg: Carl Winter Universitätsverlag.
- 1971. *Die Gotische Bibel*. Heidelberg: Carl Winter Universitätsverlag.
- Szemerényi, Oswald J.L. 1990. *Introduction to Indo-European Linguistics*, 4th Edition. Oxford: Oxford University Press. (English Translation 1996).
- Thieroff, Rolf. 1999. Preterites and Imperfects in the Languages of Europe. In W. Abraham and L. Kulikov (eds.), *Tense-Aspect, Transitivity and Causativity: Essays in Honour of Vladimir Nedjalkov*, pp. 141-161. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Thurneysen, Rudolf. 1961. *A Grammar of Old Irish*. Dublin: The Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies.
- Turner, Nigel. 1976. *A Grammar of New Testament Greek, Volume IV: Style*. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark.
- Wallace, Daniel B. 1996. *Greek Grammar beyond the Basics: An Exegetical Syntax of the New Testament*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan Publishing House.
- West, Jonathan. 1981. Proklitische Verbalpartikel und ihr Gebrauch in Bezug auf das verbale Aspektsystem des Gotischen. *Zeitschrift für Deutsche Philologie* 100.3: 331-338.
- Wordsworth, John and Henry I. White (eds.). 1911. *Novum Testamentum Latine*. London: The British and Foreign Bible Society.
- Wright, Joseph. 1910. *Grammar of the Gothic Language*. London: Oxford University Press.

APPENDIX A — THE CORPUS

The following is a list of all verbs included in the study. Entries in the Greek column which are enclosed in square brackets ([...]) are alternate readings taken from the footnotes of the Nestle-Aland edition of the Greek New Testament. Chapter and verse are given according to the versification in Streitberg 1971. A number of particles have been removed for clarity, such as the Gothic interrogative enclitic *-u*. In addition, the contracted negatives *nist* (for Gothic *ni ist*) and Latin *nescio* (for *non scio*) have been expanded and treated as affirmatives. In addition, instances of *driggkjan* and *þaggkjan* as alternate spellings of *driggkjan* and *þaggkjan* have been normalized with one <g>, in order to conform to the conventional usage in traditional grammars.

Token	Citation	Greek	Gothic	Latin	KJV
1	1:2	γράφεται	ga-melīþ ist	scriptum est	is written
2	1:2	ἀποστέλλω	in-sandja	mitto	send
3	1:2	κατασκευάσει	ga-manweiþ	praeparabit	shall prepare
4	1:3	βοῶντος	wopjandins	clamantis	crying
5	1:4	κηρύσσων	merjands	praedicans	did preach
6	1:5	ἐξεπορεύετο	us-iddjedun	egrediebatur	went out
7	1:5	ἐβαπτίζοντο	daupidai wesun	baptizabantur	were baptized
8	1:5	ἐξομολογούμενοι	and-haitan- dans	confitentes	confessing
9	1:6	ἦν ἐνδεδυμένος	was ga- wasiþs	erat vestitus	was clothed
10	1:6	ἔσθων ³⁷	matida	edebat	did eat
11	1:7	ἐκήρυσσεv	merida	praedicabat ³⁸	preached

³⁷This spelling is from the Nestle-Aland edition; the expected regular form is ἐσθίων.

³⁸Latin versification differs; *praedicabat* (#11) and *dicens* (#12) belong to 1:6

12	1:7	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
13	1:7	ἔρχεται	qimijp	uenit	cometh
14	1:7	εἰμί	im	sum	am
15	1:7	κύψας	ana-hnei-wands	procumbans	to stoop down
16	1:8	ἐβάπτισα	daupja	baptizai	have baptized
17	1:8	βαπτίσει	dauprijp	baptizabit	shall baptize
18	1:9	ἐγένετο	warp	factum est	came to pass
19	1:9	ἦλθεν	qam	uenit	came
20	1:9	ἐβαπτίσθη	daupijps was	baptizatus est	was baptized
21	1:10	ἀναβαίνων	us-gaggands	ascendens	coming up
22	1:10	εἶδεν	ga-sah	uidit	saw
23	1:10	σχιζομένους	us-luknans	apertos	opened
24	1:10	καταβαίνων	at-gaggandan	descendentem	descending
25	1:11	ἐγένετο	qam	facta est	came
26	1:11	εἶ	is	es	art
27	1:11	εὐδόκησα	ga-leikaida	complacui	am pleased
28	1:12	ἐκβάλλει	us-tauh	expulit	driveth
29	1:13	ἦν	was	erat	was
30	1:13	πειραζόμενος	fraisans	tentabatur	tempted
31	1:13	ἦν	was	erat	was
32	1:13	διηκόνουν	and-bahtide-dun	ministrabant	ministered
33	1:14	παραδοθῆναι	at-gibans warp	traditus est	was put

34	1:14	ἦλθεν	qam	uenit	came
35	1:14	κηρύσσων	merjands	praedicans	preaching
36	1:15	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
37	1:15	πεπλήρωται	us-fullnoda	impletum est	is fulfilled
38	1:15	ἤγγικεν	at-nehuida	appropinquauit	is at hand
39	1:16	παράγων	hwarbonds	praeteriens	walked
40	1:16	εἶδεν	ga-sahu	uidit	saw
41	1:16	ἀμφιβάλλον- τας	wairpandans	mittentes	casting
42	1:16	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
43	1:17	εἶπεν	qab	dixit	said
44	1:17	ποιήσω	ga-tauja	faciam	will make
45	1:18	ἀφέντες	af-letandans	relictis	forsook
46	1:18	ἠκολούθησαν	laistidedun	secuti sunt	followed
47	1:19	προβάς	inn-gaggands	progressus	had gone
48	1:19	εἶδεν	ga-sahu	uidit	saw
49	1:19	καταρτίζοντας	manwjandans	componentes	mending
50	1:20	ἐκάλεσεν	haihait	uocauit	called
51	1:20	ἀφέντες	af-letandans	relicto	left
52	1:20	ἀπῆλθον	ga-liḅun	secuti sunt	went after
53	1:21	εἰσπορεύονται	ga-liḅun	ingrediuntur	went into
54	1:21	εἰσελθόν	ga-leiḅands	ingressus	entered
55	1:21	ἐδίδασκεν	laisida	docebat	taught
56	1:22	ἐξεπλήρσσαντο	(usfilmans) waurḅun	stupebant	were astonished

57	1:22	ἦν διδάσκων	was laisjands	erat docens	taught
58	1:22	ἔχων	habands	habens	had
59	1:23	ἦν	was	erat	was
60	1:23	ἀνέκραξεν	uf-hropida	exclamauit	cried out
61	1:24	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
62	1:24	ἦλθε	qamt	uenisti	art come
63	1:24	οἶδα	kann	scio	know
64	1:24	εἶ	is	sis	art
65	1:25	ἐπετίμησεν	and-bait	comminatus est	rebuked
66	1:25	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
67	1:26	σπαράξαν	tahida	discerpens	had torn
68	1:26	φωνήσαν	hropjands	exclamans	cried
69	1:26	ἔξῆλθεν	us-iddja	exiit	came out
70	1:27	ἐθαμβήθησαν	af-slauþno-dedun	mirati sunt	were amazed
71	1:27	συζητεῖν	sokidedun	conquirent	questioned
72	1:27	λέγοντας	qibandans	dicentes	saying
73	1:27	ἐστίν	sijai	est	is
74	1:27	ἐπιτάσσει	ana-biudib	imperat	commandeth
75	1:27	ὑπακούουσιν	uf-hausjand	oboediunt	do obey
76	1:28	ἔξῆλθεν	us-iddja	processit	spread
77	1:29	ἔξελθόντες	us-gaggan-dans	egredientes	were come out
78	1:29	ἦλθον	qemun	uenerunt	entered
79	1:30	κατέκειτο	lag	decumbemat	lay

80	1:30	λέγουσιν	qeḅun	dicunt	tell
81	1:31	προσελθών	du-at-gaggands	accedens	came
82	1:31	ἤγειρεν	ur-raisida	elauauit	lifted
83	1:31	κρατήσας	und-greipands	apprehensa	took
84	1:31	ἄφηκεν	af-lailot	dimisit	left
85	1:31	διηκόνει	and-bahtida	ministrabat	ministered
86	1:32	γενομένης	waurḅanam-ma	facto	³⁹
87	1:32	ἔδυσεν	ga-saggq	occidisset	did set
88	1:32	ἔφερον	berun	afferebant	brought
89	1:32	ἔχοντας	habandans	habentes	were diseased
90	1:32	δαμονιζομένων	(unhulḅons) habandans	(daemonia) habentes	were possessed
91	1:33	ἦν ἐπισυντηγμένη	was ga-runnana	erat congregata	were gathered
92	1:34	ἐθεράπευσεν	ga-hailida	curauit	healed
93	1:34	ἔχοντας	habandans	uexabantur	were sick
94	1:34	ἐξέβαλεν	us-warp	ciciebat	cast out
95	1:34	ἤφειν	fra-lailot	sinebat	suffered
96	1:34	ᾔδεισαν	kunḅedun	sciebant	knew
97	1:35	ἀναστάς	us-standands	surgens	rising
98	1:35	ἐξῆλθεν	us-iddja	egressus	went out
99	1:35	ἀπήλθεν	ga-laiḅ	abiit	departed

³⁹Word omitted in KJV.

100	1:35	προσηύχετο	baḅ	orabat	prayed
101	1:36	κατεδίωξεν	ga-laistans waurḅun	prosecutus est	followed
102	1:37	εἶρον	bi-gitandans	inuenissent	had found
103	1:37	λέγουσιν	qeḅun	dixerunt	said
104	1:37	ζητοῦσιν	sokjand	quaerunt	seek
105	1:38	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	said
106	1:38	ἄγωμεν	gaggam	eamus	let us go
107	1:38	κηρύξω	merjau	praedicem	may preach
108	1:38	ἔξῆλθον	qam	ueni	came
109	1:39	ἦλθεν κηρύσσων	was merjands	erat praedicans	preached
110	1:39	(ἦλθεν) ἐκβάλλον	(was) us- wairpands	(erat) eiciens	cast out
111	1:40	ἔρχεται	qam	uenit	came
112	1:40	παρακαλῶν	bidjands	deprecans	beseeking
113	1:40	γονυπετῶν	(kniwan) knussjands	(genu) flexo	kneeling
114	1:40	λέγων	qiḅands	dixit	saying
115	1:40	θέλῃς	wileis	uis	wilt
116	1:40	δύνασαι	magt	potes	canst
117	1:41	σπλαγχνισθεῖς	in-feinands	misertus	moved with compassion
118	1:41	ἐκτείνας	uf-rakjands	extendit	put forth
119	1:41	ἦψατο	at-taitok	tangens	touched
120	1:41	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	said
121	1:41	θέλω	wiljau	uolo	will

122	1:42	ἀπήλθεν	af-laiþ	discessit	departed
123	1:42	ἐκαθαρίσθη	(h)rains warþ	mundatus est	was cleansed
124	1:43	ἐμβρομησάμενος	ga-luotjands	comminatus est	charged
125	1:43	ἐξέβαλεν	us-sandida	eiecit	sent
126	1:44	λέγει	qaþ	dicit	saith
127	1:44	εἶπης	qiþais	dixeris	say
128	1:44	προσέταξεν	ana-bauþ	praecepit	commanded
129	1:45	ἐξελθόν	us-gaggands	egressus	went out
130	1:45	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
131	1:45	δύνασθαι	mahta	posset	could
132	1:45	ἦν	was	esset	was
133	1:45	ἦρχοντο	iddjedun	conueniebant	came
134	2:1	εἰσελθόν	ga-laiþ	intrauit	entered
135	2:1	ἠκούσθη	ga-frehun	auditum est	was noised
136	2:1	ἐστίν	ist	esset	was
137	2:2	συνήχθησαν	ga-qemun	conuenerunt	were gathered
138	2:2	χωρεῖν	ga-mostedun	caperet	to receive
139	2:2	ἐλάλει	rodida	loquebatur	preached
140	2:3	ἔρχονται	qemun	uenerunt	come
141	2:3	φέροντες	bairandans	ferentes	bringing
142	2:3	αἰρόμενον	hafanana	portabatur	was borne
143	2:4	δυνάμενοι	magandans	possunt	could
144	2:4	ἀπεστέγασαν	and-hulide-dun	nudauerunt	uncovered

145	2:4	ἦν	was	crat	was
146	2:4	ἐξορύξαντες	us-grabandans	patefacientes	had broken up
147	2:4	χαλῶσι	in-sailidedun	submiserunt	let down
148	2:4	κατέκειτο	lag	iacebat	lay
149	2:5	ιδών	ga-saihvands	uidisset	saw
150	2:5	λέγει	qaf	ait	said
151	2:5	ἀφίενται	af-letanda	dimituntur	be forgiven
152	2:6	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
153	2:6	καθήμενοι	sitandans	sedentes	sitting
154	2:6	διαλογιζόμενοι	ḡagkjandans	cogitantes	reasoning
155	2:7	λαλεῖ	rodeiḡ	loquitur	doth speak
156	2:7	δύναται	mag	potest	can
157	2:8	ἐπιγινώσκει	uf-kunnands	cognito	perceived
158	2:8	διαλογίζονται	mitodedun	cogitarent	received
159	2:8	λέγει	qaf	dicit	said
160	2:8	διαλογίξεσθε	mitoḡ	cogitatis	reason
161	2:9	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
162	2:9	ἀφίενται	af-letanda	dimituntur	be forgiven
163	2:10	εἰδητε	witeiḡ	sciatis	may know
164	2:10	ἔχει	habaiḡ	habet	hath
165	2:10	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
166	2:11	λέγω	qiḡa	dico	say
167	2:12	ἠγέρθη	ur-raiḡ	surrexit	arose

168	2:12	ἄρας	us-hafjands	sublato	took up
169	2:12	ἐξῆλθεν	us-iddja	abiit	went forth
170	2:12	ἐπίστασθαι	us-geisnode-dun	admirarentur	were amazed
171	2:12	δοξάζειν	hauhidedun	honorificarent	glorified
172	2:12	λέγοντας	qihbandans	dicentes	saying
173	2:12	εἶδαμεν	ga-sehoun	uidimus	saw
174	2:13	ἐξῆλθεν	ga-laiþ	egressus est	went forth
175	2:13	ἤρχετο	iddjedun	ucniebat	resorted
176	2:13	ἐδίδασκεν	laisida	docebat	taught
177	2:14	παράγων	hvarbonds	praeteriret	passed
178	2:14	εἶδεν	ga-sahu	uidit	saw
179	2:14	καλῆμενον	sitandan	sedentem	sitting
180	2:14	λέγει	qaf	ait	said
181	2:14	ἀναστάς	us-standands	surgens	arose
182	2:14	ἠκολούθησεν	iddja	secutus est	followed
183	2:15	γίνεται	warþ	factum est	came to pass
184	2:15	κατακεῖσθαι	ana-kumbida	accumberet	sat
185	2:15	συνανέκειντο	miþ-ana-kumbidedun	discumbebant	sat
186	2:15	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
187	2:15	ἠκολούθουν	iddjedun	sequebantur	followed
188	2:16	ιδόντες	ga-saihvandans	uidentes	saw
189	2:16	ἐσθίει	matjandan	manducaret	eat

190	2:16	ἔλεγον	qeḅun	dicebant	said
191	2:16	ἐσθίει	matjib	manducata	eateth
192	2:16	[πίνει] ⁴⁰	drigkip	bibit	drinketh
193	2:17	ἀκούσας	ga-hausjands	audito	heard
194	2:17	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	saith
195	2:17	ἔχουσιν	ḅaurbun	habent	are
196	2:17	ἔχοντες	habandans	habent	are
197	2:17	ἦλθον	qam	ueni	came
198	2:18	ἦσαν νηστεύοντες	wesun fastandans	erant ieiunantes	used to fast
199	2:18	ἔρχονται	at-iddjedun	ueniunt	come
200	2:18	λέγουσιν	qeḅun	dicunt	say
201	2:18	νηστεύουσιν	fastand	ieiunant	fast
202	2:18	νηστεύουσιν	fastand	ieiunant	fast
203	2:19	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
204	2:19	δύνανται	magun	possunt	can
205	2:19	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
206	2:19	ἔχουσιν	haband	habent	have
207	2:19	δύνανται	magun	possunt	cannot
208	2:20	ἐλεύσονται	at-gaggand	uenient	will come
209	2:20	ἀπαρθῆ	af-nimada	aufereetur	shall be taken
210	2:20	νηστεύουσιν	fastand	ieiunabunt	shall fast
211	2:21	ἐπιράπτει	siujib	adsuit	seweth

⁴⁰Omitted from the main text.

212	2:21	αἶρει	af-nimai	auferet	taketh away
213	2:21	γίνεται	wairþiþ	fit	is made
214	2:22	βάλλει	giutiþ	mittit	putteth
215	2:22	ὀρῆσει	dis-tairai	dirumpet	doth burst
216	2:22	[ἐκχεῖται] ⁴¹	us-gutniþ	effundetur	is spilled
217	2:22	[ἀπολοῦνται] ⁴	fra-qistnand	peribunt	will be marred
218	2:23	ἐγένετο	warþ	factum est	came to pass
219	2:23	ἤρξαντο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
220	2:23	τὸλλοντες	raupjan	vellere	pluck
221	2:24	ἔλεγον	qeþun	dicebat	said
222	2:24	ποιοῦσιν	taujaud	facient	do
223	2:24	ἔξεστιν	(skuld) ist	licet	is lawful
224	2:25	λέγει	qaþ	ait	said
225	2:25	ἀνέγνωτε	us-suggwuf	legistis	have read
226	2:25	ἐποίησεν	ga-tawida	fecerit	did
227	2:25	ἔσχεν	þaurfa	habuit	had
228	2:25	ἐπέπεισεν	(gredags) was	esuriit	was an hungred
229	2:26	εἰσῆλθεν	ga-laip	introibit	went into
230	2:26	ἔφαγεν	matida	manducauit	did eat
231	2:26	ἔξεστιν	(skuld) ist	licebat	is lawful
232	2:26	ἔδωκεν	gaf	dedit	gave

⁴¹Omitted from the main text.

⁴²The main text reads ἀπόλλυται.

233	2:26	οὓσιν	wisandam	erant	were
234	2:27	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
235	2:27	ἐγένετο	warḅ ga- skapans	factum est	was made
236	2:28	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
237	3:1	εἰσῆλθεν	ga-laip	introiuit	entered
238	3:1	ἦν	was	erat	was
239	3:1	ἐξηραμμένην	ga-ḫaursana	aridam (adjective)	withered
240	3:1	ἔχων	habands	habens	had
241	3:2	παρετήρουσιν	witaidedun	obseruabant	watched
242	3:2	θεραπεύσει	hailidedun	curauit	would heal
243	3:2	κατηγορήσω- σιν	wrohidedeina	accusarent	might accuse
244	3:3	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	saith
245	3:3	[ἐξηραμμένην]	ga-ḫaursana	aridam (adjective)	withered
246	3:3	ἔχοντι	habandin	habenti	had
247	3:4	λέγει	qaḅ	dicit	saith
248	3:4	ἔξεστιν	(skuld) ist	licet	is lawful
249	3:4	ἔσιώπων	ḫahaidedun	tacebant	held their peace
250	3:5	περιβλεψάμε- νος	us-saiḫands	circumspiciens	had looked round
251	3:5	λέγει	qaḅ	dicit	saith

⁴³Main text has ξηράν.

252	3:5	ἔκτεινεν	uf-rakida	extendit	stretched out
253	3:5	ἀπεκατεστάθη	ga-stop	resituta est	was restored
254	3:6	ἐξελθόντες	gaggandans	exeutes	went forth
255	3:6	(συμβούλιον) ἐδίδουν	(garuni) ga- tawidedun	(consilium) faciebant	took counsel
256	3:6	ἀπολέσωσιν	us-qemeina	perderent	might destroy
257	3:7	ἀνεχώρησεν	af-laiḅ	secessit	withdrew
258	3:7	ἠκολούθησεν	laistidedun	secuta est	followed
259	3:8	ἀκούοντες	ga- hausjandans	audientes	had heard
260	3:8	[ἐποίη]⁴⁴	tawida	faciebat	did
261	3:8	ἦλθον	qemun	uenerunt	came
262	3:9	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixit	spake
263	3:9	προσκατερῆ	habaiḅ wesi	deseruiret	should wait
264	3:9	θλίβωσιν	ḅraiheina	comprimerent	should throng
265	3:10	ἐθεράπευσεν	ga-hailida	sanabat	had healed
266	3:10	ἐπιπίπτειν	drusun	irruerent	pressed
267	3:10	ἄψωνται	at-taitokeina	tangerent	to touch
268	3:10	εἶχον	habaidedun	habebant	had
269	3:11	εἶθόρων	ga-schun	uidebant	saw
270	3:11	προσέπιπτον	drusun	procidebant	fell down
271	3:11	ἔκραζον	hropidedun	clamabant	cried

⁴⁴The main text has ποιῆι.

272	3:11	[λέγοντες] ⁴⁵	qibandans	dicentes	saying
273	3:11	εἶ	is	es	art
274	3:12	ἐπετίμα	and-bait	comminabatur	charged
275	3:12	ποιήσωσιν	ga-swi- kunpide-deina	manifestarent	should make
276	3:13	ἀναβαίνει	us-taig	ascendens	goeth up
277	3:13	προσκαλεῖται	at-haihait	uocauit	calleth
278	3:13	ἤθελεν	wilda	uoluit	would
279	3:13	ἀπῆλθον	ga-liḃun	uenerunt	came
280	3:14	ἐποίησεν	ga-waurhta	fecit	ordained
281	3:14	ὄσιν	wisan	essent	should be
282	3:14	ἀποστέλλῃ	in-sandidedi	mitteret	might send
283	3:16	ἐπέθηκεν	ga-satida	inposuit	surmamed
284	3:17	ἐπέθηκεν	ga-satida	inposuit	surmamed
285	3:17	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
286	3:19	παρέδωκεν	ga-lewida	tradidit	betrayed
287	3:20	ἔρχεται	at-iddjedun	ueniunt	went
288	3:20	συνέρχεται	ga-iddja	conuenit	cometh together
289	3:20	δύνασθαι	mahtedun	possent	could
290	3:21	ἀκούσαντες	hausjandans	audissent	heard
291	3:21	ἔξῆλθον	us-iddjedun	exierunt	went out
292	3:21	ἔλεγον	qebun	dicebant	said

⁴⁵The main text has λέγοντα.

293	3:21	ἐξέσθη	us-gaisiþs ist	uersus est	is beside himself
294	3:22	καταβάντες	qimandans	descenderant	came down
295	3:22	ἔλεγον	qeþun	dicebant	said
296	3:22	ἔχει	habaiþ	habet	hath
297	3:22	ἐκβάλλει	us-wairþiþ	eicit	casteth
298	3:23	προσκαλεσά- μενος	at-haitands	conuocatis	called
299	3:23	ἔλεγεν	qaþ	dicebat	said
300	3:23	δύναται	mag	potest	can
301	3:24	μερισθῆ	ga-dailjada	diuidatur	be divided
302	3:24	δύναται	mag	potest	cannot
303	3:25	μερισθῆ	ga-dailjada	dispertiatu	be divided
304	3:25	δυνήσεται	mag	potest	cannot
305	3:26	ἀνέσθη	us-stopþ	consurrexerit	rise up
306	3:26	ἐμερισθη	ga-dailþs warþ	dispertitus est	be divided
307	3:26	δύναται	mag	poterit	cannot
308	3:26	ἔχει	habaiþ	habet	hath
309	3:27	δύναται	mag	potest	can
310	3:27	εἰσελθόν	ga-leiþands	ingressus	enter
311	3:27	δήσῃ	ga-bindip	alliget	will bind
312	3:28	λέγω	qiþa	dico	say
313	3:28	ἀφεθήσεται	af-letada	dimittentur	shall be forgiven
314	3:28	βλασφημησώ- σιν	wajamerjand	blasphemaue- rint	shall blaspheme

315	3:29	βλασφημῆση	wajamereip̄	blasphemauerit	shall blaspheme
316	3:29	ἔχει	habaiḅ	habebit	hath
317	3:29	ἐστίν	ist	erit	is
318	3:30	ἔλεγον	qeḅun	dicebant	said
319	3:30	ἔχει	habaiḅ	habet	hath
320	3:31	ἔρχονται	qemun	ueniunt	came
321	3:31	στήκοντες	standandona	stantes	standing
322	3:31	ἀπέστειλαν	in-sandidedun	miserunt	sent
323	3:31	καλοῦντες	haitandona	uocantes	calling
324	3:32	ἐκάθητο	setun	sedebat	sat
325	3:32	λέγουσιν	qeḅun	dicunt	said
326	3:32	ζητοῦσιν	sokjand	quaerunt	seek
327	3:33	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hof	respondens	answered
328	3:33	λέγει	qiḅands	ait	saying
329	3:33	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
330	3:34	περιβλεψάμενος	bi-saiḅvands	circumspiciens	looked round
331	3:34	καθημένους	sitandans	sedebant	sat
332	3:34	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	said
333	3:35	ποιήση	waurkeiḅ	fecerit	shall do
334	3:35	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
335	4:1	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
336	4:1	συνάγεται	ga-lesun	congregata est	was gathered
337	4:1	ἐμβάντα	ga-leiḅan	ascendens	entered

338	4:1	ἦσαν	was	erat	was
339	4:2	ἐδίδασκεν	laisida	docebat	taught
340	4:2	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
341	4:3	ἐξῆλθεν	ur-rann	exiit	went out
342	4:3	σπείρων	saiands	seminans	sower
343	4:4	ἐγένετο	warḅ	—	came to pass
344	4:4	σπείρειν	saiso	seminat	sowed
345	4:4	ἔπεσεν	ga-draus	cecidit	fell
346	4:4	ἦλθεν	qemun	uenerunt	came
347	4:4	κατέφαγεν	fretun	comederunt	devoured
348	4:5	ἔπεσεν	ga-draus	cecidit	fell
349	4:5	εἶχεν	habaida	habuit	had
350	4:5	ἐξανέτειλεν	ur-rann	exortum est	sprang up
351	4:5	ἔχειν	habaida	habebat	had
352	4:6	ἀνέτειλεν	ur-rinnandin	exortus est	was up
353	4:6	ἐκαυματίσθη	uf-brann	exaestuauit	was scorched
354	4:6	ἔχειν	habaida	habebat	had
355	4:6	ἐξηράνθη	ga-ḫaursnoda	exaruit	withered
356	4:7	ἔπεσεν	ga-draus	cecidit	fell
357	4:7	ἀνέβησαν	ufar-stigun	ascenderunt	grew
358	4:7	συνέπνιξαν	af-ḫapidedun	suffocauerunt	choked
359	4:7	ἔδωκεν	gaf	dedit	yielded
360	4:8	ἔπεσεν	ga-draus	cecidit	fell
361	4:8	ἐδίδου	gaf	dabat	did yield
362	4:8	ἀναβαίνοντα	ur-rinnando	ascendentem	sprang up

363	4:8	αὐξανόμενα	wahsjando	crescentem	increased
364	4:8	ἔφερεν	bar	afferebat	brought forth
365	4:9	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
366	4:9	ἔχει	habai	habet	has
367	4:9	ἀκούειν	hausjandona	audiendi	to hear
368	4:9	ἀκούέτω	ga-hausjai	audiat	let him hear
369	4:10	ἐγένετο	warḅ	esset	was
370	4:10	ἠρώτων	frehun	interrogaue- runt	asked
371	4:11	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
372	4:11	δέδοται	at-giban ist	datum est	is given
373	4:11	γίνεται	wairḅiḅ	fiunt	are done
374	4:12	βλέποντες	saiḅandans	uidentes	seeing
375	4:12	βλέπωσιν	saiḅaina	uideant	may see
376	4:12	ἴδοσιν	gaumjaina	uideant	perceive
377	4:12	ἀκούοντες	hausjandans	audientes	hearing
378	4:12	ἀκούωσιν	hausjaina	audiant	may hear
379	4:12	συνίωσιν	fraḅjaina	intelligent	understand
380	4:12	ἐπιστρέψωσιν	ga-wandjaina	conuertantur	should be converted
381	4:12	ἀφεθῆ	af-letaindau	dimittantur	should be forgiven
382	4:13	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	said
383	4:13	οἴδατε	wituḅ	scitis	know
384	4:13	γνώσεσθε	kunneiḅ	cognoscetis	know
385	4:14	σπείρων	saiands	seminat	sower

386	4:14	σπείρει	saijɪp	seminat	soweth
387	4:15	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	are
388	4:15	σπείρεται	saiada	seminatur	is sown
389	4:15	ἀκούσωσιν	ga-hausjand	audierint	have heard
390	4:15	ἔρχεται	qimɪp	uenit	cometh
391	4:15	αἴρει	us-nimɪp	aufert	taketh
392	4:15	ἐσπαρμένον	in-saiano	seminaturn est	was sown
393	4:16	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	are
394	4:16	σπειρόμενοι	saianans	seminantur	are sown
395	4:16	ἀκούσωσιν	hausjand	audierint	have heard
396	4:16	λαμβάνουσιν	nimand	accipiunt	receive
397	4:17	ἔχουσιν	haband	habent	have
398	4:17	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	endure
399	4:17	γενομένης	qimɪp	—	arisseth
400	4:17	σκανδαλίζονται	ga-marzjanda	scandalizantur	are offended
401	4:18	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	are
402	4:18	σπειρόμενοι	saianans	seminantur	are sown
403	4:18	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	— ⁴⁶
404	4:18	ἀκούσαντες	hausjandans	audiunt	hear
405	4:19	εἰσπορευόμενοι	inn-at-gaggandans	introeuntes	entering
406	4:19	σμπνίγουσιν	af-huapjand	suffocat	choke
407	4:19	γίνεται	wairɪp	efficitur	becometh

⁴⁶Word omitted in KJV.

408	4:20	εἰσὶν	sind	sunt	are
409	4:20	σπαρέντες	saianans	seminati sunt	are sown
410	4:20	ἀκούουσιν	hausjand	audiunt	hear
411	4:20	παραδέχονται	and-nimand	suscipiunt	receive
412	4:20	καρποφοροῦ- σιν	(akran) bairand	fructificant	bring forth fruit
413	4:21	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
414	4:21	ἔρχεται	qimiḅ	uenit	is brought
415	4:21	τεθῆ	satjaidau	ponatur	to be put
416	4:21	τεθῆ	satjaidau	ponatur	be set
417	4:22	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
418	4:22	φανερωθῆ	ga-bairhtjai- dau	manifestetur	shall be manifested
419	4:22	ἐγένετο	warḅ	factum est	kept secret
420	4:22	ἔλθῃ	wairpai	ueniat	should come
421	4:23	ἔχει	habai	habet	have
422	4:23	ἀκούειν	hausjandona	audiendi	to hear
423	4:23	ἀκούέτω	ga-hausjai	audiat	let him hear
424	4:24	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
425	4:24	ἀκούετε	hauseiḅ	audiatis	hear
426	4:24	μετρεῖτε	mitiḅ	mensura	mete
427	4:24	μετρηθήσεται	mitada	mensi fueritis	shall be measured
428	4:24	προστεθήσεται	bi-aukada	remetietur	be given
429	4:24	ἀκούουσιν	ga-laubjan- dam	adicietur	hear

430	4:25	ἔχει	habaiþ	habet	hath
431	4:25	δοθήσεται	gibada	dabitur	shall be given
432	4:25	ἔχει	habaiþ	habet	hath
433	4:25	ἔχει	habaiþ	habet	hath
434	4:25	ἀρθήσεται	af-nimada	aufferetur	shall be taken
435	4:26	ἔλεγεν	qaþ	dicebat	said
436	4:26	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
437	4:26	βάλη	wairþiþ	iaciat	should cast
438	4:27	καθεύδῃ	slepþ	dormiat	should sleep
439	4:27	ἐγείρεται	ur-reisþ	exurgat	rise
440	4:27	βλαστᾷ	keiniþ	germinet	should spring
441	4:27	μηκύνεται	liudiþ	increscat	grow
442	4:27	οἶδεν	wait	scit	knoweth
443	4:28	καρποφορεῖ	(akran) bairþ	fructificat	bringeth forth fruit
444	4:29	παραδοῖ	at-gibada	produxerit	is brought forth
445	4:29	ἀποστέλλει	in-sandeþ	mittit	putteth
446	4:29	παρέστηκεν	at-ist	adest	is come
447	4:30	ἔλεγεν	qaþ	dicebat	said
448	4:30	ὁμοιωσωμεν	ga-leikam	assimilabimus	shall liken
449	4:30	θώμεν	ga-bairam	comparabimus	shall we compare

450	4:31	σπαρῆ	saiada	seminatum fuerit	is sown
451	4:32	σπαρῆ	saiada	seminatum fuerit	is sown
452	4:32	ἀναβαίνει	ur-rinniḅ	ascendit	groweth
453	4:32	γίνεται	wairḅiḅ	fit	becometh
454	4:32	ποιεῖ	ga-taujiḅ	facit	shooteth
455	4:32	δύνασθαι	magun	possint	may
456	4:33	ἐλάλει	rodida	loquebatur	spake
457	4:33	ἠδύναντο	mahtedun	poterant	were able
458	4:34	ἐλάλει	rodida	loquebatur	spake
459	4:34	ἐπέλευν	and-band	disserebat	expounded
460	4:35	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	saith
461	4:35	γενομένης	waurḅanam- ma	esse factum	was come
462	4:35	διέλθωμεν	us-leiḅam	transeamus	let us pass
463	4:36	ἀφέντες	af-letandans	dimittentes	had sent away
464	4:36	παραλαμβάνουσιν	and-nemun	assumunt	took
465	4:36	ἦν	was	erat	was
466	4:36	ἦν	wesun	erant	were
467	4:37	γίνεται	warḅ	facta est	arose
468	4:37	ἐπέβαλλεν	waltidedun	mittebat	beat
469	4:37	γεμίζεσθαι	ga-fullnoda	impleretur	was full
470	4:38	ἦν καθεύδων	was slepands	erat dormiens	was asleep
471	4:38	ἐγείρουσιν	ur-raisededun	excitant	awake

472	4:38	λέγουσιν	qefun	dicunt	say
473	4:38	ἀπολλύμεθα	fra-qistnam	perimus	perish
474	4:39	διεγερθεῖς	ur-reisands	exurgens	arose
475	4:39	ἐπετίμησεν	ga-sok	comminatus est	rebuked
476	4:39	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
477	4:39	ἐκόπασεν	ana-silaida	cessauit	ceased
478	4:39	ἐγένετο	warþ	facta est	was
479	4:40	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
480	4:40	ἐστέ	sijuf	estis	are
481	4:40	ἔχετε	habaiþ	habetis	have
482	4:41	ἐφοβήθησαν	ohtedun	timuerunt ⁴⁷	feared
483	4:41	ἔλεγον	qefun	dicebant	said
484	4:41	ἐστίν	sijai	est	is
485	4:41	ὑπακούει	uf-hausjand	oboediunt	obey
486	5:1	ἦλθον	qemun	uenerunt	came
487	5:2	ἐξελθόντος	us-gaggandin	exeunti	was come out
488	5:2	ὑπήντησεν	ga-motida	occurrit	met
489	5:3	εἶχον	habaida	habebat	⁴⁸
490	5:3	ἐδύνατο	mahta	poterat	could

⁴⁷Latin versification differs: *timuerunt* (#482), *dicebant* (#483), *est* (#484) and *oboediunt* (#485) belong to 4:40.

⁴⁸Freely translated: *with an unclean spirit*.

491	5:4	δέδεσθαι	ga-bundans was	uinctus	had been bound
492	5:4	διεσπάσθαι	ga-lauida	disrupisset	had been plucked asunder
493	5:4	συντετριφθαι	ga-brak	comminuisset	broken
494	5:4	ἴσχυεν	mahta	poterat	could
495	5:5	ἦν κράζων	was hropjands	erat clamans	was crying
496	5:5	(ἦν) κατακόπτων	(was) bliggwands	(erat) concidens	(was) cutting
497	5:6	ἶδων	ga-saihwands	uidens	saw
498	5:6	ἔδραμεν	rann	cucurrit	ran
499	5:6	προσεκύνησεν	in-wait	adorauit	worshipped
500	5:7	κράξας ⁴⁹	hropjands	clamans	cried
501	5:7	λέγει	qaf	dicit	said
502	5:7	ὀρκίζω	bi-swara	adiuro	adjure
503	5:7	βασανίσης	balwjais	torqueas	torment
504	5:8	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
505	5:9	ἐπηρώτα	frah	interrogabat	asked
506	5:9	λέγει	qaf	dicit	answered
507	5:9	ἐσμέν	sijum	sumus	are
508	5:10	παρεκάλει	baḡ	deprecabatur	besought
509	5:10	ἀποστείλη	us-drebi	expelleret	would send away
510	5:11	ἦν	was	erat	was

⁴⁹Greek versification differs: κράξας (500) and λέγει (501) belong to 5:6.

511	5:11	βοσκομένη	haldana	pascens	feeding
512	5:12	παρεκάλεσαν	bedun	deprecabantur	besought
513	5:12	λέγοντες	qibandeins	dicentes	saying
514	5:12	εισέλθωμεν	ga-leiþaima	introeamus	may enter
515	5:13	ἐπέτρεψεν	us-laubida	concessit	gave leave
516	5:13	ἐξελθόντα	us-gaggandans	exeuntes	went out
517	5:13	εἰσῆλθον	ga-liþun	introierunt	entered
518	5:13	ῥομησεν	rann	praecipitatus est	ran
519	5:13	ἐπνίγοντο	af-hwapnodedun	suffocati sunt	were choked
520	5:14	ἔφυγον	ga-þlauhun	fugerunt	fled
521	5:14	ἀπήγγειλαν	ga-taihun	nuntiauerunt	told
522	5:14	ἦλθον	qemun	egressi sunt	went out
523	5:14	ἔστιν γεγόνος	wesi waurþano	esset facti	was done
524	5:15	ἔρχονται	at-iddjedun	ueniunt	come
525	5:15	θεωροῦσιν	ga-saiþand	uident	see
526	5:15	καθήμενον	sitandan	sedentem	sitting
527	5:15	ἱματισμένον	ga-wasidana	uestitum	clothed
528	5:15	σωφρονοῦντο	frapjandan	—	⁵⁰
529	5:15	ἐσχηκότα	habaida	habuerat	had
530	5:15	ἐφοβήθησαν	ohtedun	timuerunt	were afraid

⁵⁰Freely translated: *in his right mind*.

531	5:16	διηγῆσαντο	spillodedun	narrauerunt	told
532	5:16	ἰδόντες	ga-selun	uiderant	saw
533	5:16	ἐγένετο	warþ	factum esset	befell
534	5:17	ἤρξαντο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
535	5:18	ἐμβαίνοντος	inn-gaggandan	ascenderet	was come
536	5:18	παρεκάλει	baþ	coepit deprecari	prayed
537	5:18	δαμονισθεῖς	was (wods)	(daemonio) uexatus fuerat	had been possessed
538	5:18	ἢ	wesi	esset	might be
539	5:19	ἀφῆκεν	lailot	admisit	suffered
540	5:19	λέγει	qaþ	ait	saith
541	5:19	πεποίηκεν	ga-tawida	fecerit	hath done
542	5:19	ἠλέησεν	ga-armaida	misertus sit	hath had compassion
543	5:20	ἀπῆλθεν	ga-laiþ	abiit	departed
544	5:20	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
545	5:20	ἐποίησεν	ga-tawida	fecisset	had done
546	5:20	ἐθαύμαζον	sildaleikide-dun	mirabantur	did marvel
547	5:21	διαπεράσαντος	us-leiþandin	transcendisset	was passed over
548	5:21	συνήχθη	ga-qemun	conuenit	gathered
549	5:21	ἦν	was	erat	was
550	5:22	ἔρχεται	qimiþ	uenit	cometh
551	5:22	ἰδών	saihwands	uidens	saw

552	5:22	πίπτει	ga-draus	procidit	fell
553	5:23	παρακαλεῖ	baḅ	deprecabatur	besought
554	5:23	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
555	5:23	(ἐσχάτως) ἔχει	(aftumist) habaiḅ	(in extremis) est	lieth at the point of death
556	5:23	έλθών	qimands	ueni	come
557	5:23	σωθῆ	ga-nisai	(salua) sit	may be healed
558	5:23	ζῆση	libai	uiuat	shall live
559	5:24	ἀπῆλθεν	ga-laiḅ	abiit	went
560	5:24	ἠκολούθει	iddjedun	sequebatur	followed
561	5:24	συνέβλιβον	ḅraihun	comprimebant	thronged
562	5:25	οὔσα	wisandei	erat	had
563	5:26	παθοῦσα	ga-ḅulandei	fuerat perpressa	had suffered
564	5:26	δαπανήσασα	fra-qimandei	erogauerat	had spent
565	5:26	ὠφεληθεῖσα	botida	profecerat	was bettered
566	5:26	(χειρόν) ἐλθοῦσα	(wairs) habaida	(deterius) habebat	grew worse
567	5:27	ἀκούσασα	ga-hausjandei	audisset	had heard
568	5:27	ἐλθοῦσα	at-gaggandei	uenit	came
569	5:27	ἤψατο	at-taitok	tetigit	touched
570	5:28	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
571	5:28	ἅψομαι	at-teka	tetigero	may touch
572	5:28	σωθήσομαι	ga-nisa	(salus) ero	shall be whole
573	5:29	ἐξηράνθη	ga-ḅaursnoda	siccatus est	was dried up

574	5:29	ἔγνω	uf-kunḡa	sensit	felt
575	5:29	ἴαται	ga-hailnoda	(sanata) esset	was healed
576	5:30	ἐπιγινούς	uf-kunḡa	cognoscens	knowing
577	5:30	ἔξελθοῦσαν	us-gaggandein	exierat	had gone out
578	5:30	ἐπιστραφεῖς	ga-wandjands	conuersus	turned about
579	5:30	ἔλεγεν	qaf	aiebat	said
580	5:31	ἥψατο	taitok	tetigit	touched
581	5:31	ἔλεγον	qefun	dicebant	said
582	5:31	βλέπεις	saiḡwis	uides	seest
583	5:31	συνθλίβοντα	ḡreihandein	comprimentem	thronging
584	5:31	λέγεις	qiḡbis	dicis	sayest
585	5:32	ἥψατο	taitok	tetigit	touch
586	5:32	περιεβλέπετο	wlaitoda	circumspiciebat	looked round
587	5:32	ποιήσασαν	taujandein	fecerat	had done
588	5:33	φοβηθεῖσα	ogandei	timens	fearing
589	5:33	τρέμουσα	reirandei	tremens	trembling
590	5:33	εἰδύια	witandei	sciens	knowing
591	5:33	γέγονεν	warḡ	factum esset	was done
592	5:33	ἦλθεν	qam	uenit	came
593	5:33	προσέπεσεν	draus	procidit	fell
594	5:33	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	told
595	5:34	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
596	5:34	σέσωκεν	ga-nasida	(saluam) fecit	hath made whole

597	5:35	λαλοῦντος	rodjandin	loquente	spake
598	5:35	ἔρχονται	qemun	ueniunt	came
599	5:35	λέγοντες	qibandans	dicentes	said
600	5:35	ἀπέθανεν	ga-swalt	mortua est	is dead
601	5:35	σκύλλεις	draibeis	uexas	troublest
602	5:36	παρακούσας	ga-hausjands	audito	heard
603	5:36	λαλούμενον	rodij	dicebatur	was spoken
604	5:36	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
605	5:37	ἀφῆκεν	fra-lailot	admisit	suffered
606	5:38	ἔρχονται	ga-laiḅ	ueniunt	cometh
607	5:38	θεωρεῖ	ga-sah	uidet	seeth
608	5:38	κλαίοντας	gretandans	flentes	wept
609	5:38	ἀλαλάζοντας	waifairhujan-dans	heiulantes	wailed
610	5:39	εἰσελθόν	inn-at-gaggands	ingressus	was come in
611	5:39	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
612	5:39	θορυβεῖσθε	auhjoḅ	turbamini	make ado
613	5:39	κλαίετε	gretiḅ	ploratis	weep
614	5:39	ἀπέθανεν	ga-dauḅnoda	est mortua	is dead
615	5:39	καθεύδει	slepij	dormit	sleepeth
616	5:40	κατεγέλων	bi-hlohun	inridebant	laughed
617	5:40	ἐκβάλων	us-waitpands	eiectis	had put out
618	5:40	παραλαμβάνει	ga-nimiḅ	adsumit	taketh
619	5:40	εἰσπορεύεται	ga-laiḅ	ingreditur	entereth

620	5:40	ἦν [ἀνακειμε- νον] ⁵¹	was ligando	erat iacens	was lying
621	5:41	κρατήσας	fair-graip	tenens	took
622	5:41	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	said
623	5:41	ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευό- μενον	ist ga-skeiriḅ	est interpretatum	being interpreted
624	5:41	λέγω	qiḅa	dico	say
625	5:42	ἀνέστη	ur-raiś	surrexit	arose
626	5:42	περιεπάτει	iddja	ambulabat	walked
627	5:42	ἦν	was	erat	was
628	5:42	ἐξέστησαν	us- geisnodedun	obstupuerunt	were astonished
629	5:43	διεστείλατο	ana-bauḅ	praecepit	charged
630	5:43	γνοῖ	funḅi	sciret	should know
631	5:43	εἶπεν	haihait	dixit	commanded
632	6:1	ἐξῆλθεν	us-stoḅ	egressus	went out
633	6:1	ἔρχεται	qam	abiit	came
634	6:1	ἀκολουθοῦσιν	laistidedun	sequebantur	follow
635	6:2	γενομένου	warḅ	facto	was come
636	6:2	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
637	6:2	ἀκούοντες	hausjandans	audientes	hearing
638	6:2	ἐξεπλήσσαντο	sildaleikide- dun	admirabantur	were astonished
639	6:2	λέγοντες	qiḅandans	dicentes	saying

⁵¹The main text has ἦν alone.

640	6:2	δοθεῖσα	gibano	data est	is given
641	6:2	γινόμεναι	wairpand	efficiuntur	wrought
642	6:3	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
643	6:3	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	are
644	6:3	ἐσκανδαλίζον- το	ga-marzidai waurpun	scandalizaban- tur	were offended
645	6:4	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
646	6:4	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
647	6:5	ἐδύνατο	mahta	poterat	could
648	6:5	ἐπιθείς	ga-lagjands	inpositis	laid
649	6:5	ἐθεράπευσεν	ga-hailida	curauit	healed
650	6:6	ἐθαύμασεν	sildaleikida	mirabatur	marvelled
651	6:6	περιῆγεν	bi-tauh	circumibat	went round
652	6:6	διδάσκων	laisjands	docens	teaching
653	6:7	προσκαλεῖται	at-haihait	conuocauit	called
654	6:7	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
655	6:7	ἐδίδου	gaf	dabat	gave
656	6:8	παρήγγειλεν	faur-baup	praecipit	commanded
657	6:8	αἴρωσιν	nemeina	tollerent	should take
658	6:9	ἐνδύσησθε	wasjaiþ	induenterur	put on
659	6:10	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
660	6:10	εἰσέλθητε	gaggaiþ	introieritis	enter
661	6:10	ἐξέλθητε	us-gaggaiþ	exeatis	depart

662	6:11	[δέξονται] ⁵²	and-nimaina	recepert	shall receive
663	6:11	ἀκούσωσιν	hausjaina	audierint	shall receive
664	6:11	ἐκπορευόμε- νοι	us-gaggan- dans	exeuntes	depart
665	6:11	[λέγω] ⁵³	qiba	—	say
666	6:11	[ἔσται] ⁵⁴	ist	—	shall be
667	6:12	ἐξεληθόντες	us-gaggan- dans	exeuntes	went out
668	6:12	ἐκήρυξαν	meridedun	praedicabant	preached
669	6:12	μετανοῶσιν	idreigode- deina	(paenitentiam) agerent	should repent
670	6:13	ἐξέβαλλον	us-dribun	eiciebant	cast out
671	6:13	ἠλειφον	ga-salbode- dun	ungebant	anointed
672	6:13	ἐθεράπευον	ga-hailidedun	sanabant	healed
673	6:14	ἤκουσεν	ga-hausida	audiuit	heard
674	6:14	ἐγένετο	warþ	factum est	was spread abroad
675	6:14	ἔλεγον	qaþ	dicebat	said
676	6:14	ἐγήγερται	ur-rai	resurrexit	was risen
677	6:14	ἐνεργοῦσιν	waurkjand	inoperantur	⁵⁵

⁵²The main text has δεξεται.

⁵³Omitted from the main text.

⁵⁴Omitted from the main text.

⁵⁵Freely translated: *mighty works do shew forth*.

678	6:15	ἔλεγον	qɛɸun	dicebant	said
679	6:15	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
680	6:15	ἔλεγον	qɛɸun	dicebant	said
681	6:16	ἀκούσας	ga-hausjands	audito	heard
682	6:16	ἔλεγεν	qɑɸ	ait	said
683	6:16	ἀτεκεφάλισα	af-maimait	decollauī	beheaded
684	6:16	[ἐστίν] ⁵⁶	ist	—	is
685	6:16	ἠγέρθη	ur-raīs	resurrexit	is risen
686	6:17	ἀποστείλας	in-sandjands	misit	had sent forth
687	6:17	ἐκράτησεν	ga-habaida	tenuit	laid hold
688	6:17	ἔδησεν	ga-band	uinxit	bound
689	6:17	ἐγάμησεν	ga-liugaida	duxerat	had married
690	6:18	ἔλεγεν	qɑɸ	dicebat	had said
691	6:18	ἔξεστιν	(skuld) ist	licet	is lawful
692	6:19	ἐνείχεν	naīw	insidiabatur	had a quarrel
693	6:19	ἠθέλεν	wilda	uolebat	would
694	6:19	ἠδύνατο	mahta	poterat	could
695	6:20	ἐφοβείτο	ohta	metuebat	feared
696	6:20	εἰδώς	kunnands	sciens	knowing
697	6:20	συνετίθει	witaida	custodiebat	observed
698	6:20	ἀκούσας	hausjands	audito	heard
699	6:20	ἠπόρει	ga-tawida	faciebat	did

⁵⁶Omitted from the main text.

700	6:20	ἤκουεν	and-hausida	audiebat	heard
701	6:21	γενομένης	waurþans	accidisset	was come
702	6:21	ἐποίησεν	waurhta	fecit	made
703	6:22	εἰσελθούσης	at-gaggandein	introisset	came in
704	6:22	ὄρχησαμένης	plinsjandein	saltasset	danced
705	6:22	ἤρεσεν	ga-leikandein	placuisset	pleased
706	6:22	συνανακειμένους	miþ-ana-kumbjandam	recumbentibus	sat
707	6:22	εἶπεν	qaþ	ait	said
708	6:22	θέλῃς	wileis	uis	wilt
709	6:22	δώσω	giba	dabo	will give
710	6:23	ὄμοσεν	swor	iurauit	sware
711	6:23	αἰτήσῃς	bidjais	petieris	shalt ask
712	6:23	δώσω	giba	dabo	will give
713	6:24	ἐξελθοῦσα	us-gaggandei	exisset	went forth
714	6:24	εἶπεν	qaþ	dixit	said
715	6:24	αἰτήσομαι	bidjau	petam	shall ask
716	6:24	εἶπεν	qaþ	dixit	said
717	6:25	εἰσελθοῦσα	at-gaggandei	introisset	came in
718	6:25	ἠτήσατο	baþ	petuit	asked
719	6:25	λέγουσα	qiþandei	dicens	saying
720	6:25	θέλω	wiljau	uolo	will
721	6:25	δοῦς	gibais	des	give
722	6:26	(περίλυτος) γενόμενος	(gaurs) waurþans	contristatus	was sorry

723	6:26	ἀνακειμένους	miþ-ana-kumbjandane	recumbentes	sat
724	6:26	ἠθέλησεν	wilda	noluit	would
725	6:27	ἀποστείλας	in-sandjands	misso	sent
726	6:27	ἐπέταξεν	ana-bauþ	praecepit	commanded
727	6:27	ἀπελθόν	ga-leiþands	—	went
728	6:27	ἀπεκεφάλισεν	af-maimait	decollauit	beheaded
729	6:28	ἤνεγκεν	at-bar	attulit	brought
730	6:28	ἔδωκεν	at-gaf	dedit	gave
731	6:28	ἔδωκεν	at-gaf	dedit	gave
732	6:29	ἀκούσαντες	ga-hausjands	audito	heard
734	6:29	ἦλθον	qemun	uenerunt	came
735	6:29	ἦραν	us-nemun	tulerunt	took up
736	6:29	ἔθηκαν	ga-lagidedun	posuerunt	laid
737	6:30	συνάγονται	ga-iddjedun	conuenientes	gathered
738	6:30	ἀπήγγειλαν	ga-taihun	renuntiauerunt	told
739	6:30	ἐποίησαν	ga-tawidedun	egerant	had done
	... ⁵⁷	...	...	...	...
740	6:53	προσωμίωθησαν	du-at-sniwun	adplicuerunt	drew
741	6:54	ἐξελθόντων	us-gaggandam	egressi essent	were come out
742	6:54	ἐπιγνόντες	uf-kunnandans	cognouerunt	knew
743	6:55	περιέδραμον	bi-rinnandans	percurrentes	ran through

⁵⁷There is a gap here, running from the end of 6:30 through most of 6:53.

744	6:55	ἤρξαντο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
745	6:55	ἔχοντες	habandans	habebant	were sick
746	6:55	ἤκουον	hausidedun	audiebant	heard
747	6:55	ἐστίν	wesi	esse	was
748	6:56	εἰσεπορεύετο	iddja	introibat	entered
749	6:56	ἐτίθεισαν	lagidedun	ponebant	laid
750	6:56	ἀσθενοῦντας	siukans	infirmos (adjective)	sick
751	6:56	παρεκάλουν	bedun	deprecabantur	besought
752	6:56	ἄψωνται	at-taitokeina	tangerent	might touch
753	6:56	ἤψαντο	at-taitokun	tangebant	touched
754	6:56	ἐσάφζοντο	ga-nesun	(salui) fiebant	were made whole
755	7:1	συνάγονται	ga-qemun	conueniunt	came together
756	7:1	ἐλθόντες	qimandans	uenientes	came
757	7:2	ιδόντες	ga-saihan-dans	uidisset	saw
758	7:2	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
759	7:2	ἐσθίουσιν	matjandans	manducare	eat
760	7:3	νίψωνται	ḡwahand	lauent	wash
761	7:3	ἐσθίουσιν	matjan	manducant	eat
762	7:3	κρατοῦντες	habandans	tenentes	holding
763	7:4	ῥαντίσωνται	daupjand	baptizentur	wash
764	7:4	ἐσθίουσιν	matjand	comedunt	eat
765	7:4	ἐστίν	ist	sunt	be

766	7:4	παρέλαβον	and-nemun	tradita sunt	have received
767	7:5	ἐπερωτῶσιν	frehun	interrogant	asked
768	7:5	περιπατοῦσιν	gaggand	ambulant	walk
769	7:5	ἐσθίουσιν	matjand	manducant	eat
770	7:6	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixit	said
771	7:6	ἐπροφήτευσεν	praufetida	prophetauit	hath prophesied
772	7:6	γέγραπται	ga-meliḅ ist	scriptum est	is written
773	7:6	τιμᾶ	sweraïḅ	honorat	honoureth
774	7:6	ἀπέχει	(fairra) habaiḅ	(longe) est	is far
775	7:7	σέβονται	blotand	colunt	do worship
776	7:7	διδάσκοντες	laisjandans	docentes	teaching
777	7:8	ἀφέντες	af-letandans	relinquentes	laying aside
778	7:8	κρατεῖτε	habaiḅ	tenetis	hold
779	7:8	[ποιεῖτε] ⁵⁸	taujiḅ	facitis	do
780	7:9	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dicebat	said
781	7:9	ἀθετεῖτε	in-widiḅ	(irritum) facitis	reject
782	7:9	τηρήσητε	fastaiḅ	seruetis	may keep
783	7:10	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixit	said
784	7:10	κακολογῶν	(ubil) qiḅai	maledixerit	curseth
785	7:10	τελευτάτω	af-daupjaidau	moriatur	let him die
786	7:11	λέγετε	qiḅiḅ	dicitis	say

⁵⁸Omitted from the main text.

787	7:11	εἴπη	qibai	dixerit	shall say
788	7:11	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
789	7:11	ὠφελήθης	ga-batnis	profuerit	mightest be profited
790	7:12	ἀφίετε	fra-letip	dimittis	suffer
791	7:13	ἀκυροῦνται	blauþjandans	rescindentes	making of none effect
792	7:13	παρεδώκατε	ana-fulhoþ	tradistis	delivered
793	7:13	ποιεῖτε	taujiþ	facitis	do
794	7:14	προσκαλεσάμενος	at-haitands	aduocans	had called
795	7:14	ἔλεγεν	qaþ	dicebat	said
796	7:15	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
797	7:15	εἰσπορευόμενον	inn-gaggando	introiens	entering
798	7:15	δύναται	magi	possit	can
799	7:15	ἐκπορευόμενα	ut-gaggando	procedunt	come out
800	7:15	ἐστίν	ist	sunt	are
801	7:15	κοινοῦντα	ga-mainjando	communicant	defile
802	7:16	[ἔχει] ⁵⁹	habai	habet	have
803	7:16	[ἀκούειν] ⁶⁰	hausjandona	audiendi	to hear
804	7:16	[ἀκουέτω] ⁶¹	ga-hausjai	audiat	let him hear

⁵⁹Omitted from the main text.

⁶⁰Omitted from the main text.

⁶¹Omitted from the main text.

805	7:17	εἰσῆλθεν	ga-laiþ	introisset	was entered
806	7:17	ἐπιρώτων	frehun	interrogabant	asked
807	7:18	λέγει	qaþ	ait	saith
808	7:18	ἐστέ	sijuþ	estis	are
809	7:18	νοεῖτε	fraþjiþ	intellegitis	do perceive
810	7:18	εἰσπορευόμε- νον	inn-gaggando	introiens	entereth
811	7:18	δύναται	mag	potest	cannot
812	7:19	εἰσπορεύεται	ga-leiþiþ	introit	entereth
813	7:19	ἐκπορεύεται	us-gaggiþ	exit	goeth out
814	7:19	καθαρίζων	ga-hrainiþ	purgans	purging
815	7:20	ἔλεγεν	qaþ	dicebat	said
816	7:20	ἐκπορευόμε- νον	us-gaggando	exeunt	cometh
817	7:20	κοινοῖ	ga-maineiþ	communicant	defileth
818	7:21	ἐκπορεύονται	us-gaggand	procedunt	proceed
819	7:23	ἐκπορεύεται	us-gaggand	procedunt	come
820	7:23	κοινοῖ	ga-ga- mainjand	communicant	defile
821	7:24	ἀναστάς	us-standands	surgens	arose
822	7:24	ἀπῆλθεν	ga-laiþ	abiit	went
823	7:24	εἰσελθών	ga-leiþands	ingressus	entered
824	7:24	ἤθελεν	wilda	uoluit	would
825	7:24	ἠδυνάσθη ⁶²	mahta	potuit	could

⁶²Greek versification differs: ἠδυνάσθη (#825) belongs to 7:25.

826	7:25	ἀκούσασα	ga-hausjandei	audiuit	heard
827	7:25	εἶχεν	habaida	habebat	had
828	7:25	ἔλθοῦσα	qimandei	intrauit	came
829	7:25	προσέπεσεν	draus	procidit	fell
830	7:26	ἤρώτα	baḅ	rogabat	besought
831	7:26	ἐκβάλλη	us-wairpi	eiceret	would cast forth
832	7:27	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	dixit	said
833	7:27	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
834	7:28	ἀπεκρίθη	and-hof	respondit	answered
835	7:28	λέγει	qaḅ	dicit	said
836	7:28	ἐσθίουσιν	matjand	comedunt	eat
837	7:29	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
838	7:29	ἐξελήλυθεν	us-iddja	exiit	is gone out
839	7:30	ἄπελθοῦσα	ga-leiḅandei	abisset	was come
840	7:30	εὔρεν	bi-gat	inuenit	found
841	7:30	βεβλημένον	ligandein	iacentem	laid
842	7:30	ἐξεληλυθός	us-gaggana	exisse	gone out
843	7:31	ἐξελθών	ga-leiḅands	exiens	departing
844	7:31	ἦλθεν	qam	uenit	came
845	7:32	φέρειουσιν	berun	adducunt	bring
846	7:32	παρακαλοῦσιν	bedun	deprecantur	beseech
847	7:32	ἐπιθῆ	lagidedi	inponat	put
848	7:33	ἀπολαβόμενος	af-nimands	adprehendens	took
849	7:33	ἔβαλεν	lagida	misit	put

850	7:33	πτύσας	spewands	expuens	spit
851	7:33	ἤψατο	at-taitok	tetigit	touched
852	7:34	ἀναβλέψας	us-saihwands	suspiciens	looking up
853	7:34	ἐστέναξεν	ga-swogida	ingemuit	sighed
854	7:34	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
855	7:34	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
856	7:35	ἠνοίγησαν	us-luknode- dun	apertae sunt	were opened
857	7:35	ἐλύθη	and-bundnoda	solutum est	was loosed
858	7:35	ἐλάλει	rodida	loquebatur	spake
859	7:36	διεστέλιατο	ana-bauþ	praecipit	charged
860	7:36	λέγουσιν	qefaina	dicerent	should tell
861	7:36	διεστέλλετο	ana-bauþ	praecipiebat	charged
862	7:36	ἐκήρυσσον	meridedun	praedicabant	published
863	7:37	ἐξεπλήσσοντο	sildaleikide- dun	admirabantur	were astonished
864	7:37	λέγοντες	qifbandans	dicentes	saying
865	7:37	πεποίηκεν	ga-tawida	fecit	hath done
866	7:37	ποιεῖ	ga-taujiþ	fecit	maketh
867	8:1	ὄντος	wisandein	esset	being
868	8:1	ἔχόντων	habandam	haberent	having
869	8:1	φάγωσιν	matidedeina	manducarent	to eat
870	8:1	προσκαλεσά- μενος	at-haitands	conuocatis	called
871	8:1	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith

872	8:2	σπλαγχνίζομαι	in-feinoda	misereor	have compassion
873	8:2	προσμένουσιν	wesun	sustinent	have been
874	8:2	ἔχουσιν	haband	habent	have
875	8:2	φάγουσιν	matjaina	manducent	to eat
876	8:3	ἀπολύσω	fra-leta	dimisero	send
877	8:3	ἐκλυθήσονται	uf-ligand	deficient	will faint
878	8:3	[ἦκασιν] ⁶³	qemun	uenerunt	came
879	8:4	ἀπεκρίθησαν	and-hofun	responderunt	answered
880	8:4	δυνήσεται	mag	poterit	can
881	8:5	ἠρώτα	frah	interrogauit	asked
882	8:5	ἔχετε	habaiþ	habetis	have
883	8:5	εἶπαν	qefun	dixerunt	said
884	8:6	παραγγέλει	ana-bauþ	praecepit	commanded
885	8:6	λαβάν	nimands	accipiens	took
886	8:6	εὐχαριστήσας	awiliudonds	(gratias) agens	gave thanks
887	8:6	ἔκλασεν	ga-brak	fregit	brake
888	8:6	ἔδιδου	at-gaf	dabat	gave
889	8:6	παρατιθῶσιν	at-lagidedeina	adponerent	to set before
890	8:6	παρέθηκαν	at-lagidedun	adposuerunt	set before
891	8:7	εἶχον	habaidedun	habebant	had
892	8:7	εὐλογήσας	ga-þiuþjands	benedixit	blessed
893	8:7	εἶπεν	qaþ	iussit	commanded

⁶³The main text reads εἰσίν.

894	8:7	παρατιθέναι	at-lagidedeina	adponi	to set before
895	8:8	ἔφαγον	ga-matidedun	manducauerunt	did eat
896	8:8	ἐχορτάσθησαν	(sada) waurḫun	saturati sunt	were filled
897	8:8	ἦραν	us-nemun	sustulerunt	took up
898	8:9	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
899	8:9	ἀπέλυσεν	fra-lailot	dimisit	sent away
900	8:10	ἐμβάς	ga-laiḫ	ascendens	entered
901	8:10	ἦλθον	qam	uenit	came
902	8:11	ἐξηλθον	ur-runnun	exierunt	came forth
903	8:11	ἤρξαντο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
904	8:11	ζητοῦντες	sokjandans	quaerentes	seeking
905	8:11	πειράζοντες	fraisandans	tentantes	tempting
906	8:12	ἀναστενάξας	uf-swogjands	ingemescens	sighed
907	8:12	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
908	8:12	ζήτει	sokeiḫ	quaererit	doth seek
909	8:12	λέγω	qiḫa	dico	say
910	8:12	δοθήσεται	gibaidau	dabitur	shall be given
911	8:13	ἀφείς	af-letands	dimittens	left
912	8:13	ἐμβάς	ga-leiḫands	ascendens	entering
913	8:13	ἀπῆλθεν	us-laiḫ	abiit	departed
914	8:14	ἐπελάθοντο	ufar-munna- dedun	obliti sunt	had forgotten
915	8:14	εἶχον	habaidedun	habebant	had

916	8:15	διεστέλλετο	ana-bauþ	præcipiebant	charged
917	8:15	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
918	8:16	διελογίζοντο	þahtedun	cogitabant	reasoned
919	8:16	ἔχουσιν	habam	habemus	have
920	8:17	γνοῦς	frarþjands	cognito	knew
921	8:17	λέγει	qarþ	ait	saith
922	8:17	διαλογίζεσθε	þagkeiþ	cogitatis	reason
923	8:17	ἔχετε	habaiþ	habetis	have
924	8:17	νοεῖτε	frarþijþ	cognoscitis	perceive
925	8:17	συνίετε	wituþ	intellegitis	understand
926	8:17	ἔχετε	habaiþ	habetis	have
927	8:18	ἔχοντες	habandans	habentes	having
928	8:18	βλέπετε	ga-saiþiþ	uidetis	see
929	8:18	ἔχοντες	habandans	habentes	having
930	8:18	ἀκούετε	ga-hauseiþ	auditis	hear
931	8:18	μνημονεύετε	ga-munuþ	recordamini	do remember
932	8:19	ἔκλασα	ga-brak	fregi	brake
933	8:19	ἦρατε	us-nemuþ	sustulistis	took up
934	8:19	λέγουσιν	qerþun	dicunt	say
935	8:20	ἦρατε	us-nemuþ	tulistis	took up
936	8:20	λέγουσιν	qerþun	dicunt	said
937	8:21	ἔλεγεν	qarþ	dicebat	said
938	8:21	συνίετε	frarþijþ	intellegitis	do understand
939	8:22	ἔρχονται	qemun	ueniunt	cometh

940	8:22	φέρουσιν	berun	adducunt	bring
941	8:22	παρακαλοῦσιν	bedun	rogabant	besought
942	8:22	ἅψηται	at-taitoki	tangerent	to touch
943	8:23	ἐπυλαβόμενος	fair-greipands	adprehendens	took
944	8:23	ἐξήνεγκεν	us-tauh	eduxit	led
945	8:23	πτύσας	speiwands	expuens	had spit
946	8:23	ἐπιθείς	at-lagiands	inpositis	had put
947	8:23	ἐπηρώτα	frah	interrogauit	asked
948	8:23	βλέπεις	ga-schi	uideret	saw
949	8:24	ἀναβλέψας	us-saihands	aspiciens	looked up
950	8:24	ἔλεγεν	qaḅ	ait	said
951	8:24	βλέπω	ga-saiḅa	uideo	see
952	8:24	ὀρώ	ga-saiḅa	—	— ⁶⁴
953	8:24	περιπατοῦν- τας	gaggandans	ambulantes	walking
954	8:25	ἐπέθηκεν	ga-lagida	inposuit	put
956	8:25	ἀπεκατέστη	ga-satiḅs warḅ	restitutus est	was restored
957	8:25	ἐνέβλεπεν	ga-saḅu	uideret	saw
958	8:26	ἀπέστειλεν	in-sandida	misit	sent
959	8:26	λέγων	qiḅands	dicens	saying
960	8:26	εἰσέλθης	gaggais	introieris	go
961	8:26	εἴπης	qiḅais	dixeris	tell

⁶⁴The KJV has no verb here.

962	8:27	ἔξῃλθεν	us-iddja	egressus est	went out
963	8:27	ἐπιρώτα	frah	interrogabat	asked
964	8:27	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
965	8:27	λέγουσιν	qiband	dicunt	say
966	8:28	εἶπαν	and-hofun	responderet	answered
967	8:29	ἐπιρώτα	qaf	dicit	saith
968	8:29	λέγετε	qibib	dicitis	say
969	8:29	ἀποκριθεῖς	and-hafjands	respondens	answereth
970	8:29	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
971	8:29	εἶ	is	es	art
972	8:30	ἐπετίμησεν	faur-bauþ	comminatus est	charged
973	8:30	λέγωσιν	qefcina	dicerent	should tell
974	8:31	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
975	8:31	δεῖ	skal	oportet	must
976	8:32	ἐλάλει	rodida	loquebatur	spake
977	8:32	προσλαβόμενος	af-tiuhands	adprehendens	took
978	8:32	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
979	8:33	ἐπιστραφεῖς	ga-wandjands	conuersus	had turned about
980	8:33	ιδών	ga-saihands	uidens	looked
981	8:33	ἐπετίμησεν	and-bait	comminatus est	rebuked
982	8:33	λέγει	qibands	dicens	saying
983	8:33	φρονεῖς	frapjis	sapis	savourest

984	8:34	προσκαλεσά- μενος	at-haitands	conuocata	had called
985	8:34	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
986	8:34	θήλει	wili	uult	will
987	8:34	ἀπαρνησάσθω	in-widai	deneget	let him deny
988	8:34	ἀράτω	nimai	tollat	let him take
989	8:34	ἀκολουθείτω	laistjai	sequatur	let him follow
990	8:35	θήλη	wili	uolerit	will
991	8:35	ἀπολέσει	fra-qisteiḅ	perdit	shall lose
992	8:35	ἀπολέσει	fra-qisteiḅ	perdiderit	shall lose
993	8:35	σώσει	ga-nasjiḅ	(saluam) faciet	shall save
994	8:36	ὠφελεί	boteiḅ	proderit	shall profit
995	8:36	κερδήσει	ga-geigaiḅ	lucretur	shall gain
996	8:36	ζημιωθῆναι	ga-sleiḅeiḅ	(detrimentum) faciat	lose
997	8:37	δοῖ	gibiḅ	dabit	shall give
998	8:38	ἐπαισχυνθῆ	skamaiḅ	confusus fuerit	shall be ashamed
999	8:38	ἐπαισχυνθήσε- ται	skamaiḅ	confundetur	shall be ashamed
1000	8:38	ἔλθη	qimiḅ	uenerit	cometh
1001	9:1	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
1002	9:1	λέγω	qiḅa	dico	say
1003	9:1	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	be
1004	9:1	ἑστηκότων	standandane	stantibus	stand
1005	9:1	γεύσονται	kausjand	gustabant	shall taste

1006	9:1	ἴδουσιν	ga-saihwand	uideant	have seen
1007	9:1	ἐληλυθυῖαν	qumanana	ueniens	come
1008	9:2	παραλαμβάνει	ga-nam	adsumit	take
1009	9:2	ἀναφέρει	us-tauh	ducit	lead
1010	9:2	μετεμορφώθη	in-maidida	transfiguratus est	was transfigured
1011	9:3	ἐγένετο	waurþun	facta sunt	became
1012	9:3	στίλβοντα	glitmunjandains	splendemia	exceeding
1013	9:3	δύναται	mag	potest	can
1014	9:4	ὤφθη	at-augipþ warþ	apparuit	appeared
1015	9:4	ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες	wesun rodjandans	erant loquentes	were talking
1016	9:5	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjandans	respondens	answered
1017	9:5	λέγει	qap	ait	said
1018	9:5	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1019	9:5	ποιήσωμεν	ga-waurkjam	faciamus	let us make
1020	9:6	ἦδει	wissa	sciebat	wist
1021	9:6	ἀπεκριθῆ	rodidedi	diceret	to say
1022	9:6	ἐγένοντο	wesun	erant	were
1023	9:7	ἐγένετο	warþ	facta est	was
1024	9:7	ἐπισκιάζουσα	ufar-skad-wjands	obumbrans	overshadowed
1025	9:7	ἐγένετο	qam	uenit	came
1026	9:7	ἐστίν	ist	est	is

1027	9:8	περιβλεψάμε- νοι	in-saiħan- dans	circumspiciens	had looked round about
1028	9:8	εἶδον	ga-schun	uiderunt	saw
1029	9:9	καταβαινόν- των	at-gaggandam	descendentibus	came down
1030	9:9	διεσετέλιατο	ana-bauþ	praecepit	charged
1031	9:9	εἶδον	ga-schun	uidissent	had seen
1032	9:9	διηγῆσωνται	spillodeina	narrant	should tell
1033	9:9	ἀναστῆ	us-stoþi	resurrexit	were risen
1034	9:10	ἐκράτησαν	habaidedun	continuerunt	kept
1035	9:10	συζητοῦντες	sokjandans	conquirentes	questioning
1036	9:10	ἔστίν	ist	esset	should mean
1037	9:11	ἐπηρώτων	frehun	interrogabant	asked
1038	9:11	λέγοντες	qibandans	dicentes	saying
1039	9:11	λέγουσιν	qiband	dicunt	say
1040	9:11	δεῖ	skuli	oporteat	must
1041	9:12	ἔφη	qaþ	ait	told
1042	9:12	ἐλθών	qimands	uenerit	cometh
1043	9:12	ἀποκαθιστά- νει	ga-boteiþ	restituet	restoreth
1044	9:12	γέγραπται	ga-meliþ ist	scriptum est	is written
1045	9:12	πάθη	winnai	patiatur	must suffer
1046	9:12	ἔξουδενθηῆ	fra-kunþs wairþai	contemnatur	⁶⁵

⁶⁵Freely translated: *be set at nought*.

1047	9:13	λέγω	qiba	dico	say
1048	9:13	ἐλήλυθεν	qam	uenit	is come
1049	9:13	ἐποίησαν	ga-tawidedun	fecerunt	have done
1050	9:13	ἤβελον	wildedun	uolerunt	listed
1051	9:13	γέγραπται	ga-meliþ ist	scriptum est	is written
1052	9:14	ἐλθόντες	qimands	ueniens	came
1053	9:14	εἶδον	ga-sahu	uidit	saw
1054	9:14	συζητοῦντας	sokjandans	conquirentes	questioning
1055	9:15	ιδόντες	ga-saiþan-dans	uidens	beheld
1056	9:15	ἐξεθαμβήθησαν	us-geisnode-dun	stupefactus est	were amazed
1057	9:15	προστρέχοντες	du-rinnandans	accurrentes	running
1058	9:15	ἠσπάζοντο	in-witun	salutabant	saluted
1059	9:16	ἐπηρώτησεν	frah	interrogauit	asked
1060	9:16	συζητεῖτε	sokeiþ	conquiritis	question
1061	9:17	ἀπεκρίθη	and-hafjands	respondens	answered
1062	9:17	ἤνεγκα	brahta	attuli	have brought
1063	9:17	ἔχοντα	habandan	habentem	hath
1064	9:18	καταλάβη	ga-fahiþ	adprehenderit	taketh
1065	9:18	ρήσει	ga-wairiþ	allidit	teareth
1066	9:18	ἀφρίζει	hwapjiþ	spumat	foameth
1067	9:18	τρίζει	kriustiþ	stridet	gnasheth
1068	9:18	ξηραίνεται	ga-staurkniþ	arescit	pineth

1069	9:18	εἶπα	qaḅ	dixi	spake
1070	9:18	ἐβάλωσιν	us-dreibaina	eicerent	should cast out
1071	9:18	ἴσχυσαν	mahtedun	potuerunt	could
1072	9:19	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjands	respondens	answereth
1073	9:19	λέγει	qaḅ	dicit	saith
1074	9:19	ἔσομαι	sijau	ero	shall be
1075	9:19	ἀνέξομαι	ḅulau	patior	shall suffer
1076	9:20	ἤνεγκαν	brahtedun	attulerunt	brought
1077	9:20	ἰδόν	ga-saiḅands	uidisset	saw
1078	9:20	συνεσπάραξαν	tahida	conturbauit	tare
1079	9:20	πέσων	driusands	elisus	fell
1080	9:20	ἐκύλιετο	walwisoda	uolutabatur	wallowed
1081	9:20	ἀφρίζων	ḅaḅjands	spumans	foaming
1082	9:21	ἐπηρώτησεν	frah	interrogauit	asked
1083	9:21	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1084	9:21	γέγονεν	warḅ	accidit	came
1085	9:21	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
1086	9:22	ἔβαλεν	at-warp	misit	hath cast
1087	9:22	ἀπολέσῃ	us-qistidedi	perderet	to destroy
1088	9:22	δύνη	mageis	potes	canst
1089	9:22	σπλαγχνισθεὶς	ga-bleiḅjands	misertus	have compassion
1090	9:23	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
1091	9:23	δύνη	mageis	potes	canst

1092	9:23	πιστεύοντι	ga-laubjandin	credere	believeth
1093	9:24	κράξας	uf-hropjands	exclamans	cried out
1094	9:24	ἔλεγεν	qaþ	aiebat	said
1095	9:24	πιστεύω	ga-laubja	credo	believe
1096	9:25	ἰδών	ga-saihþands	uideret	saw
1097	9:25	ἐπισυντρέχει	rann	concurrentum	came running
1098	9:25	ἐπετίμησεν	ga-huotida	comminatus est	rebuked
1099	9:25	λέγων	qifþands	dicens	saying
1100	9:25	ἐπιτάσσω	ana-biuda	praecipio	charge
1101	9:25	εἰσελθῆς	ga-leipais	introcas	enter
1102	9:26	κράξας	hropjands	clamans	cried
1103	9:26	σπαράξας	tahjands	discerpens	rent
1104	9:26	ἔξῆλθεν	us-iddja	exiit	came out
1105	9:26	ἐγένετο	warþ	factus est	was
1106	9:26	λέγειν	qeþun	dicerent	said
1107	9:26	ἀπέθανεν	ga-swalt	mortuus est	is dead
1108	9:27	κρατήσας	und-greipands	tenens	took
1109	9:27	ἤγειρεν	ur-raisida	eleuauit	lifted
1110	9:27	ἀνέστη	us-stopþ	surrexit	arose
1111	9:28	εἰσελθόντος	ga-leipandan	introisset	was come
1112	9:28	ἐπηρώτων	frehun	interrogabant	asked
1113	9:28	ἠδυνήθημεν	mahtedun	potuimus	could
1114	9:29	εἶπεν	qaþ	dixit	said

1115	9:29	δύναται	mag	potest	can
1116	9:30	ἔξειλθόντες	us-gaggan-dans	profecti	departed
1117	9:30	παρεπορεύον- το	iddjedun	praetergreddie- bantur	passed through
1118	9:30	ἦθελεν	wilda	uolebat	would
1119	9:30	γνοῖ	wissedi	scire	should know
1120	9:31	ἐδίδασκεν	laisida	docebat	taught
1121	9:31	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
1122	9:31	παραδίδοται	at-gibada	tradetur	is delivered
1123	9:31	ἀποκτενοῦσιν	us-qimand	occident	shall kill
1124	9:31	ἀποκτανθεῖς	us-qistips	occisus	is killed
1125	9:31	ἀναστήσεται	us-standip	resurget	shall rise
1126	9:32	ἠγνόουν	fropun	ignorabant	understood
1127	9:32	ἐφοβοῦντο	ohtedun	timebant	were afraid
1128	9:33	ἦλθον	qam	uenerunt	came
1129	9:33	γενόμενος	qumans	esset	being
1130	9:33	ἐπηρώτα	frah	interrogabat	asked
1131	9:33	διελογίζεσθε	mitodedup	tractabatis	disputed
1132	9:34	ἔσιώπων	slawaidedun	tacebant	held their peace
1133	9:34	διελέχθησαν	and-runnun	disputauerant	had disputed
1134	9:35	καθίσας	sitands	residens	sat down
1135	9:35	ἐφώνησεν	at-wopida	uocauit	called
1136	9:35	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
1137	9:35	θέλει	wili	uult	desire

1138	9:35	ἔσται	sijai	erit	shall be
1139	9:36	λαβών	nimands	accipiens	took
1140	9:36	ἔστησεν	ga-satida	statuit	set
1141	9:36	ἐναγκαλισάμενος	nimands	complexus est	had taken in his arms
1142	9:36	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
1143	9:37	δέξεται	and-nimib	recepterit	shall receive
1144	9:37	δέχεται	and-nimib	recipit	receiveth
1145	9:37	δέχηται	and-nimib	susceperit	shall receive
1146	9:37	δέχηται	and-nimib	suscipit	receiveth
1147	9:37	ἀποστείλαντα	sandjandan	misit	sent
1148	9:38	ἔφη	and-hof	respondit	answered
1149	9:38	εἶδομεν	sehūm	uidimus	saw
1150	9:38	ἐβάλλοντα	us-dreibandan	cicientem	casting out
1151	9:38	ἀκολουθεῖ	laisteib	sequitur	followeth
1152	9:38	ἐκόλυομεν	waridedum	prohibuimus	forbad
1153	9:38	ἠκολούθει	laisteib	—	followeth
1154	9:39	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
1155	9:39	ἐστίν	ist	est	said
1156	9:39	ποιήσει	taujiḅ	faciat	shall do
1157	9:39	δυνήσεται	magi	possit	can
1158	9:40	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1159	9:40	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1160	9:41	ποτίση	ga-dragkjai	(potum) dederit	shall give to drink

1161	9:41	ἐστέ	sijub	estis	belong
1162	9:41	λέγω	qiba	dico	say
1163	9:41	ἀπολέση	fra-qisteiþ	perdet	shall lose
1164	9:42	σκανδαλίση	ga-marzjai	scandalizauerit	shall offend
1165	9:42	πιστευόντων	ga-laubjan-dane	credentibus	believe
1166	9:42	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1167	9:42	[περιέκειτο] ⁶⁶	ga-lagjaidau	circumdaretur	were hanged
1168	9:42	βέβληται	fra-waurpans wesi	mitteretur	were cast
1169	9:43	σκανδαλίση	marzjai	scandalizauerit	offend thee
1170	9:43	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1171	9:43	ἔχοντα	habandin	habentem	having
1172	9:44	[τελευτᾷ] ⁶⁷	ga-swiltiþ	moritur	dieth
1173	9:44	[σβέννυται] ⁶⁸	af-luapniþ	extinguitur	is quenched
1174	9:45	σκανδαλίζη	marzjai	scandalizat	offend
1175	9:45	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1176	9:45	ἔχοντα	habandin	habentem	having
1177	9:47	σκανδαλίζη	marzjai	scandalizat	offend
1178	9:47	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1179	9:47	ἔχοντα	habandin	habentem	having

⁶⁶The main text reads περιέκειται.

⁶⁷Omitted from the main text.

⁶⁸Omitted from the main text.

1180	9:48	τελευτᾷ	ga-daupniþ	moritur	dieth
1181	9:48	σβέννυται	af-huapniþ	extinguitur	is quenched
1182	9:49	ἄλισθήσεται	saltada	sallitur	shall be salted
1183	9:49	[ἄλισθήσεται] ⁶⁹	saltada	sallietur	shall be salted
1184	9:50	(ἄναλον) γέννηται	(unsaltan) wairþiþ	(insulsum) fuerit	⁷⁰
1185	9:50	ἀρτύσετε	supuda	condietis	season
1186	10:1	ἀναστάς	us-standands	exurgens	arose
1187	10:1	ἔρχεται	qam	uenit	cometh
1188	10:1	συνμπορεύονται	ga-qemun	conueniunt	resort
1189	10:1	εἰώθει	(biuhts) was	consueuerat	was wont
1190	10:1	ἐδίδασκεν	laisida	docebat	taught
1191	10:2	προσελθόντες	du-at-gaggandans	accedentes	came
1192	10:2	ἐπηρώτων	frehun	interrogabant	asked
1193	10:2	ἔξεστιν	(skuld) sijai	licet	is lawful
1194	10:2	πειράζοντες	fraisandans	temtantes	tempting
1195	10:3	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-haþjands	respondens	answered
1196	10:3	εἶπεν	qap	dixit	said
1197	10:3	ἐνετείλατο	ana-bauþ	praecepit	did command

⁶⁹Omitted from the main text.

⁷⁰Freely translated: *have lost his saltness*.

1198	10:4	εἶπαν	qəḅun	dixerunt	said
1199	10:4	ἐπέτρεψεν	us-laubida	permisit	suffered
1200	10:5	εἶπεν	qəḅ	ait	said
1201	10:5	ἔγραψεν	ga-melida	scripsit	wrote
1202	10:6	ἐποίησεν	ga-tawida	fecit	made
1203	10:7	καταλείψει	bi-leiḅai	relinquet	shall leave
1204	10:8	ἔσονται	sijaina	erunt	shall be
1205	10:8	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	are
1206	10:9	συνέζευξεν	ga-wəḅ	iunxit	hath joined
1207	10:9	χωριζέτω	skaidai	separet	let not man put asunder
1208	10:10	ἐπηρώτων	frehun	interrogaue- runt	asked
1209	10:11	λέγει	qəḅ	dicit	saith
1210	10:11	ἀπολύση	af-letip	dimiserit	shall put away
1211	10:11	γαμήση	liugaiḅ	duxerit	marry
1212	10:11	μουχᾶται	horinoḅ	committit	committeth adultery
1213	10:12	ἀπολύσασα	af-letip	dimiserit	shall put away
1214	10:12	γαμήση	liugaiḅ	nupserit	be married
1215	10:12	μουχᾶται	horinoḅ	moechatur	committeth adultery
1216	10:13	προσέφερον	at-berun	offerebant	brought
1217	10:13	ἄψηται	at-taitoki	tangeret	should touch

1218	10:13	ἐπετίμησαν	sokun	comminabantur	rebuked
1219	10:13	[προσφέρουσιν] ⁷¹	bairandam	offerentibus	brought
1220	10:14	ἰδόν	ga-saiḥands	uideret	saw
1221	10:14	ἤγανάκτησεν	un-werida	(indigne) tulit	was displeased
1222	10:14	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
1223	10:14	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1224	10:15	λέγω	qiḅa	dico	say
1225	10:15	δέξεται	and-nimiḅ	receperit	shall receive
1226	10:15	εἰσέλθῃ	qimiḅ	intrabit	shall enter
1227	10:16	ἐναγκαλισάμενος	ga-ḅlaihands	complexans	took in his arms
1228	10:16	κατευλόγει	ḅiḅida	benedicebat	blessed
1229	10:16	τιθεῖς	lagjands	inponens	put
1230	10:17	ἐκπορευομένου	us-gaggandin	egressus esset	was gone forth
1231	10:17	προσδραμών	du-at-rinnands	procurrens	came running
1232	10:17	γονυπετήσας	knussjands	(genu) flexo	kneeled
1233	10:17	ἐπηρώτα	baḅ	rogabat	asked
1234	10:17	ποιήσω	tauḵau	faciam	shall do
1235	10:17	κληρονομήσω	wairḅau	percipiam	may inherit
1236	10:18	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixit	said

⁷¹Omitted from the main text.

1237	10:18	λέγεις	qibis	dicis	callest
1238	10:19	οἶδας	kant	nosti	knowest
1239	10:19	μοιχεύσης	horinos	adulteres	commit adultery
1240	10:19	φονεύσης	maurɸɸjais	occidas	kill
1241	10:19	κλέψης	hlifais	furoris	steal
1242	10:19	ψευδομαρτυρήσης	sijais (galiugaweit-wods)	(falsum testimonium) dixeris	bear false witness
1243	10:19	ἀποστερήσης	ana-mahtjais	fraudem feceris	defraud
1244	10:20	ἔφη	qaɸ	ait	said
1245	10:20	ἐφυλαξάμην	ga-fastida	obseruauī	have observed
1246	10:21	ἐμβλέψας	in-saihwands	intuitus	beholding
1247	10:21	ἠγάπησεν	frɸjoda	dilexit	loved
1248	10:21	εἶπεν	qaɸ	dixit	said
1249	10:21	ὑστερεῖ	(wan) ist	deest	lackest
1250	10:21	ἔχεις	habais	habes	hast
1251	10:21	ἔξεις	habais	habebis	shalt have
1252	10:21	ἄρας	nimands	—	take up
1253	10:22	στυγνάσας	ga-hnɸpɸnands	contristatus	was sad
1254	10:22	ἀπῆλθεν	ga-laɸ	abiit	went away
1255	10:22	ἦν ἔχων	was habands	erat habens	had
1256	10:23	περιβλεψάμενος	bi-saihwands	circumspiciens	looked round about
1257	10:23	λέγει	qaɸ	ait	saith

1258	10:23	ἔχοντες	ga-habandans	habent	have
1259	10:23	εἰσελεύσονται	ga-leiḅand	introibunt	shall enter
1260	10:24	ἐθαμβοῦντο	af-slaufnode-dun	obstupescabant	were astonished
1261	10:24	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjands	respondens	answereth
1262	10:24	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	saith
1263	10:24	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1264	10:25	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1265	10:26	ἐξεπλήσσοντο	us-geisnode-dun	admirabantur	were astonished
1266	10:26	λέγοντες	qiḅandans	dicentes	saying
1267	10:26	δύναται	mag	potest	can
1268	10:27	ἐμβλέψας	in-saiḥands	intuens	looking
1269	10:27	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	saith
1270	10:28	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
1271	10:28	ἀφήκαμεν	af-lailotum	dimisimus	have left
1272	10:28	ἠκολουθήκαμεν	laistidedum	secuti sumus	have followed
1273	10:29	ἔφη	qaḅ	ait	said
1274	10:29	λέγω	qiḅa	dico	say
1275	10:29	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1276	10:29	ἀφήκεν	af-lailoti	relinquerit	hath left
1277	10:30	λάβη	and-nimai	accipiat	shall receive
1278	10:31	ἔσονται	wairḅand	erunt	shall be
1279	10:32	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
1280	10:32	ἀναβαίνοντες	gaggandans	ascendentes	going up

1281	10:32	ἦν προάγων	was faur-bi-gaggands	praecedebat	went before
1282	10:32	ἐθαμβοῦντο	sildaleikide-dun	stupebant	were amazed
1283	10:32	ἀκολουθοῦν- τες	afar-laistjan- dans	sequentes	followed
1284	10:32	ἐφοβοῦντο	(faurhtai) waurþun	timebant	were afraid
1285	10:32	παραλαβόν	and-nimands	adsumens	took
1286	10:32	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
1287	10:32	μέλλοντα (συμβαίνειν)	habaidedun (ga-daban)	essent (euentura)	should happen
1288	10:33	ἀναβαίνομεν	us-gaggam	ascendimus	go up
1289	10:33	παραδοθήσε- ται	at-gibada	tradetur	shall be delivered
1290	10:33	κατακρινοῦσιν	ga-wargjand	damnabunt	shall condemn
1291	10:33	παραδώσου- σιν	at-giband	tradent	shall deliver
1292	10:34	ἐμπαίξουσιν	bi-laikand	inludent	shall mock
1293	10:34	ἐμπτύσουσιν	speiwand	conspuent	shall spit
1294	10:34	μαστιγώσου- σιν	bliggwand	flagellabunt	shall scourge
1295	10:34	ἀποκτενοῦσιν	us-qimand	interficiant	shall kill
1296	10:34	ἀναστήσεται	us-standiþ	resurget	shall rise
1297	10:35	προσπορεύον- ται	at-habaidedun	accedunt	came
1298	10:35	λέγοντες	qibandans	dicentes	saying
1299	10:35	θέλομεν	wileima	uolumus	would

1300	10:35	αἰτήσωμεν	didjos	petierimus	shall desire
1301	10:35	ποιήσης	taujaais	facias	shouldest do
1302	10:36	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixit	said
1303	10:36	θέλετε	wileits	uultis	would
1304	10:36	ποιήσω	taujaau	faciam	should do
1305	10:37	εἶπαν	qefun	dixerunt	said
1306	10:37	καθίσωμεν	sitaiwa	sedeamus	may sit
1307	10:38	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
1308	10:38	οἴδατε	wituts	scitis	know
1309	10:38	αἰτεῖσθε	bidjats	petatis	ask
1310	10:38	δύνασθε	maguts	potestis	can
1311	10:38	πίνω	drigka	bibo	drink
1312	10:38	βαπτίζομαι	daupjada	baptizor	am baptized
1313	10:38	βαπτισθῆναι	daupjaindau	baptizari	be baptized
1314	10:39	εἶπαν	qefun	dixerunt	said
1315	10:39	δυνάμεθα	magu	possumus	can
1316	10:39	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
1317	10:39	πίνω	drigka	bibo	drink
1318	10:39	πίεσθε	drigkats	bibetis	shall drink
1319	10:39	βαπτίζομαι	daupjada	baptizor	am baptized
1320	10:39	βαπτισθήσεσθε	daupjanda	baptizabimini	shall be baptized
1321	10:40	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1322	10:40	ἡτοιμάσται	manwiḅ was	paratum est	is prepared

1323	10:41	ἀκούσαντες	ga-hausjandans	audientes	heard
1324	10:41	ἤρξαντο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
1325	10:42	προσκαλεσάμενος	at-haitands	uocans	called
1326	10:42	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
1327	10:42	οἴδατε	wituþ	scitis	know
1328	10:42	δοκοῦντες	þugkjand	uidentur	are accounted
1329	10:42	κατακυριεύουσιν	ga-fraujinond	dominantur	exercise lordship
1330	10:42	κατεξουσιάζουσιν	ga-waldand	(potestatem) habent	exercise authority
1331	10:43	ἐστίν	sijai	est	shall be
1332	10:43	θήλη	wili	uoluerit	will
1333	10:43	ἔσται	sijai	erit	shall be
1334	10:44	θήλη	wili	uoluerit	will
1335	10:44	ἔσται	sijai	erit	shall be
1336	10:45	ἦλθεν	qam	uenit	came
1337	10:46	ἔρχονται	qemun	ueniunt	came
1338	10:46	ἐκπορευομένου	us-gaggandin	proficiscente	went out
1339	10:46	ἐκάθητο	sat	sedebat	sat
1340	10:47	ἀκούσας	ga-hausjands	audisset	heard
1341	10:47	ἐστίν	ist	est	was
1342	10:47	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began

1343	10:48	ἐπιτίμων	hɔpidedun	comminabatur	charged
1344	10:48	σιωπήση	ga-ʔahaidedi	taceret	should hold his peace
1345	10:48	ἔκραζεν	hropida	clamabat	cried
1346	10:49	στάς	ga-standands	stans	stood
1347	10:49	εἶπεν	haihait	praecepit	commanded
1348	10:49	φωνοῦσιν	wopidedun	uocant	call
1349	10:49	λέγοντες	qɪʔandans	dicentes	saying
1350	10:49	φωνεῖ	wopeiʔ	uocat	calleth
1351	10:50	ἀποβαλὼν	af-wairpands	proiecto	casting away
1352	10:50	ἀνακηδήσας	us-hlaupands	exiliens	rose
1353	10:50	ἦλθεν	qam	uenit	came
1354	10:51	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-haffands	respondens	answered
1355	10:51	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
1356	10:51	θέλεις	wileis	uis	wilt
1357	10:51	ποιήσω	taujuu	faciam	should do
1358	10:51	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
1359	10:51	ἀναβλέψω	us-saiʔuau	uideam	⁷²
1360	10:52	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
1361	10:52	σέσωκεν	ga-nasida	(saluum) fecit	hath made whole
1362	10:52	ἀνέβλεψεν	us-sahu	uidit	received his sight

⁷²Freely translated: *might receive my sight*.

1363	10:52	ἠκολούθει	laistida	sequcbatur	followed
1364	11:1	ἐγγίζουσιν	(neha) wesun	adpropinquarent	came nigh
1365	11:1	ἀποστέλλει	in-sandida	mittit	sendeth
1366	11:2	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	saith
1367	11:2	εἰσπορευόμενοι	inn-gaggan-dans	introeuntes	be entered
1368	11:2	εὕρησθε	bi-gitats	inuenietis	shall find
1369	11:2	ἐκάθισεν	sat	sedit	sat
1370	11:3	εἶπη	qibai	dixerit	say
1371	11:3	ποιεῖτε	taujsats	facitis	do
1372	11:3	(χρεῖαν) ἔχει	gairmeiḅ	(necessarius) est	hath need
1373	11:3	ἀποστέλλει	in-sandeīḅ	dimittit	will send
1374	11:4	ἀπῆλθον	ga-liḅun	abeuntes	went
1375	11:4	εῖρον	bi-getun	inuenerunt	found
1376	11:4	δεδεμένον	ga-bundanana	ligatum	tied
1377	11:4	λύουσιν	and-bundun	soluunt	loose
1378	11:5	ἕστηκότων	standandane	stantibus	stood
1379	11:5	ἔλεγον	qeḅun	dicebant	said
1380	11:5	ποιεῖτε	taujsats	facitis	do
1381	11:5	λύοντες	and-bindan-dans	soluentes	loosing
1382	11:6	εἶπαν	qeḅun	dixerunt	said
1383	11:6	εἶπεν	ana-bauḅ	praeceperat	had commanded
1384	11:6	ἀφῆκεν	lailotun	dimiserunt	let go

1385	11:7	φέρουσιν	brahtedun	duxerunt	brought
1386	11:7	ἐπιβάλλουσιν	ga-lagidedun	inponunt	cast
1387	11:7	ἐκάθισεν	ga-sat	sedīt	sat
1388	11:8	ἔστρωσαν	strawidedun	strauerunt	spread
1389	11:8	[ἔκοπτον] ⁷³	maimaitun	caedebant	cut down
1390	11:8	ἔστρώννουν	strawidedun	sternebant	strawed
1391	11:9	προάγοντες	faura-gaggan-dans	praeibant	went before
1392	11:9	ἀκολουθοῦν- τες	afar-laistjan-dans	sequebantur	followed
1393	11:9	ἔκραζον	hropidedun	clamabant	cried saying
1394	11:9	εὐλογημένος	ῃuῃpida	benedictus	blessed
1395	11:9	ἐρχόμενος	qimanda	uenit	cometh
1396	11:10	εὐλογημένη	ῃuῃpido	benedictum	blessed
1397	11:10	ἐρχομένη	qimandei	uenit	cometh
1398	11:11	εἰσῆλθεν	ga-laiḅ	introiuit	entered
1399	11:11	περιβλεψάμε- νος	bi-saiḅvands	circumspectis	had looked round
1400	11:11	οὔσης	wisandin	esset	was come
1401	11:11	ἔξῆλθεν	us-iddja	exiuit	went
1402	11:12	ἔξελθόντων	us-standan-dam	exirent	were come
1403	11:12	ἐπέπεισεν	(gredags) was	esuriit	was hungry
1404	11:13	ιδών	ga-saiḅvands	uidisset	seeing

⁷³The main text reads κόψαντες.

1405	11:13	ἔχουσαν	habandan	habentem	having
1406	11:13	ἦλθεν	at-iddja	uenit	came
1407	11:13	εὕρησει	bi-geti	inueniret	might find
1408	11:13	ἔλθών	qimands	uenisset	came
1409	11:13	εὔρεν	bi-gat	inuenit	found
1410	11:13	ἦν	was	erat	was
1411	11:14	ἀποκριθεὶς	us-bairands	respondens	answered
1412	11:14	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixit	said
1413	11:14	φάγοι	matjai	manducet	eat
1414	11:14	ἤκουον	ga-hauside- dun	audiebant	heard
1415	11:15	ἔρχονται	iddjedun	ueniunt	come
1416	11:15	εἰσελθών	at-gaggands	introisset	went into
1417	11:15	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
1418	11:15	πωλοῦντας	fra-bugjan- dans	uendentes	sold
1419	11:15	ἀγοράζοντας	bugjandans	ementes	bought
1420	11:16	πωλούντων	fra-bugjan- danc	uendentium	sold
1421	11:16	κατέστρεψεν	us-waltida	euertit	overthrew
1422	11:16	ἦφεν	lailot	sinebat	would suffer
1423	11:16	διενέγκη	ḅairh-beri	transferrct	carry through
1424	11:17	ἐδίδασκεν	laisida	docebat	taught
1425	11:17	ἔλεγεν	qibands	dicens	saying
1426	11:17	γέγραπται	ga-meliḅ ist	scriptum est	is written

1427	11:17	κληθήσεται	haitada	uocabitur	shall be called
1428	11:17	πεποιήκατε	ga-tawideduþ	fecistis	have made
1429	11:18	ἤκουσαν	ga-hauside-dun	audito	heard
1430	11:18	ἐζήτητον	sokidedun	quaerebant	sought
1431	11:18	ἀπολέσωσιν	us-qistide-deina	perderent	might destroy
1432	11:18	ἐφοβοῦντο	ohtedun	timebant	feared
1433	11:18	ἐξεπλήσσετο	sildalcikide-dun	admirabatur	was astonished
1434	11:19	ἐγένετο	warþ	facta esset	was come
1435	11:19	ἐξεπορεύοντο	us-iddja	egrediabatur	went out
1436	11:20	παραπορευόμενοι	faur-gaggandans	transirent	passed by
1437	11:20	εἶδον	ga-sehvun	uiderunt	saw
1438	11:20	ἐξηραμμένην	þaursjana	(aridam) factam	dried up
1439	11:21	ἀναμνηθεῖς	ga-munands	recordatus	calling to remembrance
1440	11:21	λέγει	qaþ	dicit	saith
1441	11:21	κατηράσω	fra-qast	maledixisti	cursedst
1442	11:21	ἐξηράνται	ga-þaursnoda	aruit	is withered away
1443	11:22	ἀποκριθεῖς	and-hafjands	respondens	answering
1444	11:22	λέγει	qaþ	ait	saith
1445	11:23	λέγω	qiþa	dico	say

1446	11:23	εἴτη	qībai	dixerit	shall say
1447	11:23	διακριθῆ ⁷⁴	tuz-werjai	hesitauerit	shall doubt
1448	11:23	πιστεύῃ	ga-laubjai	crederit	shall believe
1449	11:23	λαλεῖ	qībīḅ	dixerit	saith
1450	11:23	γίνεται	ga-gaggiḅ	fiat	shall come to pass
1451	11:23	ἔσται	wairḅīḅ	fiet	shall have
1452	11:24	λέγω	qība	dico	say
1453	11:24	προσεύχεσθε	bidjandans	orantes	desire
1454	11:24	αἰτεῖσθε	sokeiḅ	petitis	pray
1455	11:24	ἐλάβετε	nimiḅ	accipietis	shall receive
1456	11:24	ἔσται	wairḅīḅ	ueniet	shall have
1457	11:25	στήκετε	standaiḅ	stabitis	stand
1458	11:25	προσευχόμενοι	bidjandans	orandum	praying
1459	11:25	ἔχετε	habaiḅ	habetis	have
1460	11:25	ἀφῆ	af-letai	dimittat	may forgive
1461	11:26	ἀφέτε	af-letīḅ	dimiseritis	do forgive
1462	11:26	ἀφήσει	af-letīḅ	dimittet	will forgive
1463	11:27	ἔρχονται	iddjedun	ueniunt	come
1464	11:27	περιπατοῦν- τος	ḥarbondin	ambulet	was walking
1465	11:27	ἔρχονται	at-iddjedun	accedunt	come
1466	11:28	ἔλεγον	qeḅun	dicunt	say

⁷⁴This spelling is from the Nestle-Aland edition; the expected regular form is διακριθῆ.

1467	11:28	ποιεῖς	taujis	facis	doest
1468	11:28	ἔδωκεν	at-gaf	dedit	gave
1469	11:28	ποιῆς	taujis	facias	to do
1470	11:29	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
1471	11:29	ἐπερωτήσω	fraihna	interrogabo	will ask
1472	11:29	ἐρῶ	qiba	dicam	will tell
1473	11:29	ποιῶ	tauja	faciam	do
1474	11:30	ἦν	was	erat	was
1475	11:31	διελογίζοντο	ħahtedun	cogitabant	reasoned
1476	11:31	λέγοντες	qibandans	dicentes	saying
1477	11:31	εἴπωμεν	qibam	dixerimus	shall say
1478	11:31	ἐρεῖ	qibiħ	dicet	will say
1479	11:31	ἐπιστεύσατε	ga-laubideduħ	credidistis	did believe
1480	11:32	εἴπωμεν	qibam	dicemus	shall say
1481	11:32	ἐφοβοῦντο	uhtedun	timebant	feared
1482	11:32	εἶχον	habaidedun	habebant	counted
1483	11:32	ἦν	was	esset	was
1484	11:33	ἀποκριθέντες	and-hafjan-dans	respondentes	answered
1485	11:33	λέγουσιν	qeħun	dicunt	said
1486	11:33	οἶδαμεν	witam	scimus	cannot tell
1487	11:33	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
1488	11:33	λέγω	qiba	dico	do tell
1489	11:33	ποιῶ	tauja	faciam	do
1490	12:1	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began

1491	12:1	ἐφύτευσεν	us-satida	pastinauit	planted
1492	12:1	περιέθηκεν	bi-satida	circumdedit	set
1493	12:1	ὤρυξεν	us-grof	fodit	digged
1494	12:1	ὠκοδόμησεν	ga-timrida	aedificauit	built
1495	12:1	ἐξέδοτο	ana-falh	locauit	let out
1496	12:1	ἀπεδήμησεν	af-laiḅ	profectus est	went
1497	12:2	ἀπέστειλεν	in-sandida	misit	sent
1498	12:2	λάβη	nemi	acciperet	might receive
1499	12:3	λαβόντες	nimandans	adprehensum	caught
1500	12:3	ἔδειραν	us-bluggwun	cecciderunt	beat
1501	12:3	ἀπέστειλαν	in-sandidedun	dimiserunt	sent
1502	12:4	ἀπέστειλεν	in-sandida	misit	sent
1503	12:4	[λιθοβολήσαντες] ⁷⁵	(stainam) wairpandans	—	cast stones
1504	12:4	ἐκεφαλαίωσαν	(haubiḅ- wundan) brahtedun	(in capite) uulnrauerunt	wounded in the head
1505	12:4	[ἀπέστειλαν] ⁷⁶	in-sandidedun	affecerunt	sent
1506	12:4	[ἡτιμώμενον] ⁷⁷	ga-naitidana	contumeliis (noun)	shamefully handled
1507	12:5	ἀπέστειλεν	in-sandida	misit	sent
1508	12:5	ἀπέκτειναν	af-slohun	occiderunt	killed

⁷⁵Omitted from the main text.

⁷⁶The main text reads ἀπέστειλεν.

⁷⁷The main text reads ἡτίμασαν.

1509	12:5	δέροντες	us-bliggwandans	caedentes	beating
1510	12:5	ἀποκτένοντες	us-qimandans	occidentes	killing
1511	12:6	εἶχον	aigands	habens	having
1512	12:6	ἀπέστειλεν	in-sandida	misit	sent
1513	12:6	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
1514	12:6	ἐντραπήσονται	ga-aistand	reuerbuntur	will reverence
1515	12:7	εἶπαν	qefun	dixerunt	said
1516	12:7	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1517	12:7	ἀποκτείνωμεν	us-qimam	occidamus	let us kill
1518	12:7	ἔσται	wairþiþ	erit	shall be
1519	12:8	λαβόντες	und-greipandans	adprehendentes	took
1520	12:8	ἀπέκτειναν	us-qemun	occiderunt	killed
1521	12:8	ἐξέβαλον	us-waurpun	eiecerunt	cast
1522	12:9	ποιήσει	taujai	faciet	shall do
1523	12:9	ἐλεύσεται	qimiþ	ueniet	will come
1524	12:9	ἀπολέσει	us-qisteiþ	perdet	will destroy
1525	12:9	δώσει	gibiþ	dabit	will give
1526	12:10	ἀνέγνωτε	us-suggwuf	legistis	have read
1527	12:10	ἀπεδοκίμασαν	us-waurpun	reprobauerunt	rejected
1528	12:10	ἐγενήθη	warþ	factus est	is become
1529	12:11	ἐγένετο	warþ	factum est	⁷⁸

⁷⁸Freely translated: *was the Lord's doing.*

1530	12:11	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1531	12:12	ἐζήτουν	sokidedun	quaerebant	sought
1532	12:12	ἐφοβήθησαν	ohtedun	timuerunt	feared
1533	12:12	ἔγνωσαν	froḡun	cognouerunt	knew
1534	12:12	εἶπεν	qaḡ	dixerit	had spoken
1535	12:12	ἀφέντες	af-letandans	relicto	left
1536	12:12	ἀπῆλθον	ga-liḡun	abierunt	went
1537	12:13	ἀποστέλλου- σιν	in-sandidedun	mittunt	send
1538	12:13	ἀγρεύουσιν	ga-nuteina	caperent	to catch
1539	12:14	ἐλθόντες	qimandans	uenientes	were come
1540	12:14	λέγουσιν	qeḡun	dicunt	say
1541	12:14	οἶδαμεν	witum	scimus	know
1542	12:14	εἶ	is	es	art
1543	12:14	βλέπεις	saiḡis	uides	regardest
1544	12:14	διδάσκεις	laiseis	doces	teachest
1545	12:14	ἔξεστιν	(skuld) ist	licet	is lawful
1546	12:14	δώμεν	gibaima	dabimus	shall give
1547	12:15	εἰδώς	ga-saiḡands	sciens	knowing
1548	12:15	εἶπεν	qaḡ	ait	said
1549	12:15	πειράζετε	fraisip	temtatis	tempt
1550	12:15	ἴδω	ga-saiḡau	uideam	may see
1551	12:16	ἤνεγκαν	at-berun	attulerunt	brought
1552	12:16	λέγει	qaḡ	ait	saith
1553	12:16	εἶπαν	qeḡun	dicunt	said

1554	12:17	εἶπεν	qap	dixit	said
1555	12:17	ἐξεθαύμαζον	sildaleikide- dun	mirabantur	marvelled
1556	12:18	ἔρχονται	at-iddjedun	uenerunt	come
1557	12:18	λέγουσιν	qiband	dicunt	say
1558	12:18	ἐπηρώτων	frehun	interrogabant	asked
1559	12:18	λέγοντες	qibandans	dicentes	saying
1560	12:19	ἔγραψεν	ga-melida	scripsit	wrote
1561	12:19	ἀποθάνη	ga-daupnai	mortuus fuerit	die
1562	12:19	καταλίπη	bi-leipai	dimiserit	leave
1563	12:19	ἀφῆ	bi-leipai	reliquerit	leave
1564	12:19	λάβη	nimai	accipiat	should take
1565	12:19	ἐξαναστήση	us-satjai	resuscitet	should raise up
1566	12:20	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
1567	12:20	ἔλαβεν	nam	accepit	took
1568	12:20	ἀποθνήσκων	ga-swiltands	mortuus est	dying
1569	12:20	ἀφῆκεν	bi-laiḅ	erlicto	left
1570	12:21	ἔλαβεν	nam	accepit	took
1571	12:21	ἀπέθανεν	ga-daupnoda	mortuus est	died
1572	12:21	καταλιπών	bi-laiḅ	reliquit	left
1573	12:22	[ἔλαβον] ⁷⁹	nemun	acceperunt	had
1574	12:22	ἀφῆκαν	bi-liḅun	reliquerunt	left
1575	12:22	ἀπέθανεν	ga-swalt	defuncta est	died

⁷⁹Omitted from the main text.

1576	12:23	ἀναστῶσιν	us-standand	resurrexerint	shall rise
1577	12:23	ἔσται	wairþiþ	erit	shall be
1578	12:23	ἔσχον	aihtedun	habuerunt	had
1579	12:24	ἔφη	qaf	ait	said
1580	12:24	πλανᾶσθε	(airzjai) sijuþ	erratis	do err
1581	12:24	εἰδότες	kunnandans	scientes	know
1582	12:25	ἀναστῶσιν	us-standand	resurrexerint	shall rise
1583	12:25	γαμοῦσιν	liugand	nubent	marry
1584	12:25	γαμίζονται	liuganda	nubentur	are given in marriage
1585	12:25	εἰσίν	sind	sunt	are
1586	12:26	ἐγείρονται	ur-rcisand	resurgant	rise
1587	12:26	ἀνέγνωτε	ga-kunnaide- duþ	legistis	have read
1588	12:26	εἶπεν	qaf	dixerit	spake
1589	12:26	λέγων	qiþands	inquiens	saying
1590	12:27	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1591	12:27	πλανᾶσθε	(airzjai) sijuþ	erratis	do err
1592	12:28	προσελθόν	du-at- gaggands	accessit	came
1593	12:28	ἀκούσας	ga-hausjands	audierat	having heard
1594	12:28	συζητούντων	sokjandans	conquirentes	reasoning
1595	12:28	εἰδώς	ga-sailþands	uidens	perceiving
1596	12:28	ἀπεκρίθη	and-hof	responderit	had answered
1597	12:28	ἐπηρώτησεν	frah	interrogavit	asked

1598	12:28	ἐστίν	ist	esset	is
1599	12:29	ἀπεκρίθη	and-hof	repondit	answered
1600	12:29	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1601	12:30	ἀγαπήσεις	frijos	diliges	shalt love
1602	12:31	ἀγαπήσεις	frijos	diliges	shalt love
1603	12:31	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1604	12:32	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
1605	12:32	εἶπες	qast	dixisti	has said
1606	12:32	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1607	12:32	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1608	12:33	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1609	12:34	ιδών	ga-saihvands	uidens	saw
1610	12:34	ἀπεκρίθη	and-hof	respondisset	answered
1611	12:34	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
1612	12:34	εἶ	is	es	art
1613	12:34	ἐτόλμα	ga-daursta	audebat	durst
1614	12:35	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjands	respondens	answered
1615	12:35	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
1616	12:35	διδάσκων	laisjands	docens	taught
1617	12:35	λέγουσιν	qiband	dicunt	say
1618	12:35	ἐστίν	ist	esse	is
1619	12:36	εἶπεν	qaf	dicit	said
1620	12:36	εἶπεν	qibif	dixit	said
1621	12:36	θῶ	ga-lagja	ponam	make
1622	12:37	λέγει	qibif	dicit	said

1623	12:37	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1624	12:37	ἤκουεν	hausidedun	audivit	heard
1625	12:38	ἔλεγεν	qaf	dicebat	said
	... ⁸⁰	...	...	...	...
1626	13:17	θηλαζούσαις	daddjandeim	nutrientibus	gave suck
1627	13:18	γένηται	wairpai	fiant	be
1628	13:19	ἔσονται	wairband	erunt	shall be
1629	13:19	γένονεν	was	fuerunt	was
1630	13:19	ἔκτισεν	ga-skop	condidit	created
1631	13:19	γένηται	wairþiþ	fient	shall be
1632	13:20	ἐκολόβωσεν	ga-maurgide-di	breuisset	had shortened
1633	13:20	ἐσώθη	ga-nesi	fuisset (salua)	should be saved
1634	13:20	ἐξελέξατο	ga-walida	elegit	hath chosen
1635	13:20	ἐκολόβωσεν	ga-maurgida	breuiauit	hath shortened
1636	13:21	εἴπη	qipai	dixerit	shall say
1637	13:22	ἐγερθήσονται	ur-reisand	exsurgent	shall rise
1638	13:22	ποιήσουσιν	giband	dabunt	shall shew
1639	13:23	προεῖρηκα	faura-ga-taih	praedixi	have foretold
1640	13:24	σκοτισθήσεται	riqizeif	contenebrabitur	shall be darkened
1641	13:24	δώσει	gibiþ	dabit	shall give

⁸⁰There is a gap here, running from the middle of 12:38 to the middle of 13:17.

1642	13:25	ἔσονται πίπτοντες	wairþand driusandeins	erunt deciden- tes	shall fall
1643	13:25	σαλευθήσονται	ga-wagjanda	moueuntur	shall be shaken
1644	13:26	ἴθονται	ga-saiþand	uidebunt	shall see
1645	13:26	ἐρχόμενον	qimandan	uenientem	coming
1646	13:27	ἀποστελεῖ	in-sandeip	mittet	shall send
1647	13:27	ἐπισυνάξει	ga-lisip	congregabit	shall gather
1648	13:28	(ἀπαλός) γένηται	(þlaqus) wairþip	(tener) fuerit	is tender
1649	13:28	ἐκφύη	us-keinand	nata fuerint	putteth forth
1650	13:28	γινώσκετε	kunnuþ	cognscitis	know
1651	13:28	ἐστίν	ist	sit	is
1652	13:29	ἴδητε	ga-saiþiþ	uideritis	shall see
1653	13:29	γινόμενα	wairþan	fieri	come to pass
1654	13:29	ἐστίν	sijuþ	sit	is
	... ⁸¹	...	...	...	...
1655	14:4	γέγονεν	warþ	factus est	was made
1656	14:5	ἠδύνατο	(maht) wesi	poterat	might
1657	14:5	ἐνεβριμῶντο	and- staurraidedun	fremebant	murmured
1658	14:6	εἶπεν	qaþ	dixit	said
1659	14:6	παρέχετε	us-þriutiþ	(molesti) estis	trouble
1660	14:6	ἠργάσατο	waurhta	operata est	hath wrought

⁸¹There is a gap here, running from the beginning of 13:30 to the end of 14:4.

1661	14:7	ἔχετε	habaiḅ	habetis	have
1662	14:7	θέλητε	wileiḅ	uolueritis	will
1663	14:7	δύνασθε	maguḅ	potestis	may
1664	14:7	ἔχετε	habaiḅ	habetis	have
1665	14:8	ἔσχεν	habaida	habuit	⁸²
1666	14:8	ἐποίησεν	ga-tawida	fecit	hath done
1667	14:8	προέλαβεν	faur-snau	praeuenit	is come
1668	14:9	λέγω	qiḅa	dico	say
1669	14:9	κηρυχθῆ	merjada	praedicatum fuerit	shall be preached
1670	14:9	ἐποίησεν	ga-tawida	fecit	hath done
1671	14:9	λαληθήσεται	rodjada	narrabitur	shall be spoken of
1672	14:10	ἀπῆλθεν	ga-laiḅ	abiit	went
1673	14:10	παραδοῖ	ga-lewidedi	proderet	to betray
1674	14:11	ἀκούσαντες	ga-hausjan-dans	audientes	heard
1675	14:11	ἐχάρησαν	faginodedun	gausi sunt	were glad
1676	14:11	ἐπηγγείλαντο	ga-haihaitun	promierunt	promised
1677	14:11	ἐζήτηι	sokida	quaerebat	sought
1678	14:11	παραδοῖ	ga-lewidedi	traderet	might betray
1679	14:12	ἔθνον	salidedun	immolabant	killed
1680	14:12	λέγουσιν	qeḅun	dicunt	said
1681	14:12	θέλεις	wileis	uis	wilt

⁸²Freely translated: *what she could*.

1682	14:12	ἀπελθόντες	ga-leiḅandans	eamus	go
1683	14:12	ἑτοιμάσωμεν	manwjaima	paremus	prepare
1684	14:12	φάγης	matjais	manduces	mayest eat
1685	14:13	ἀποστέλλει	in-sandida	mittit	sendeth
1686	14:13	λέγει	qaḅ	dicit	saith
1687	14:13	ἀπαντήσῃ	ga-moteiḅ	occurrēt	shall meet
1688	14:13	βαστάζων	bairands	baiulans	bearing
1689	14:14	εἰσέλθῃ	inn-ga-leiḅai	introierit	shall go in
1690	14:14	λέγει	qiḅiḅ	dicit	saith
1691	14:14	ἐστίν	sind	est	is
1692	14:14	φάγω	matjau	manducem	shall eat
1693	14:15	δειξέει	taikneiḅ	demonstrabit	will shew
1694	14:15	ἐστρωμένον	ga-strawīḅ	stratum	furnished
1695	14:16	ἔξῆλθον	us-iddjedun	abierunt	went forth
	... ⁸³	...	...	...	...
1696	14:41	παραδίδοται	ga-lewjada	traditur	is betrayed
1697	14:42	ἄγωμεν	gaggam	eamus	let us go
1698	14:42	παραδιδούς	lewjands	tradet	betrayeth
1699	14:42	ἤγγικεν	at-neḅida	(prope) est	is at hand
1700	14:43	λαλοῦντες	rodjandin	loquente	spake
1701	14:43	παραγίνεται	qam	uenit	cometh
1702	14:44	δεδώκει	at-gaf	dederat	had given
1703	14:44	παραδιδούς	lewjands	traditor (noun)	betrayed

⁸³There is a gap here, running from the beginning of 14:16 to the end of 14:41.

1704	14:44	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
1705	14:44	φιλήσω	kukjau	osculatus fuero	shall kiss
1706	14:44	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1707	14:45	ἔλθόν	qimands	uenisset	was come
1708	14:45	προσελθών	at-gaggands	accedens	goeth
1709	14:45	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
1710	14:45	κατεφίλησεν	kukida	osculatus est	kissed
1711	14:46	ἐπέβαλεν	us-lagidedun	iniecerunt	laid
1712	14:46	ἐκράτησαν	und-gripun	tenuerunt	took
1713	14:47	παρεστηκότων	at-standandane	circumstantibus	stood by
1714	14:47	σπασάμενος	us-lukands	educens	drew
1715	14:47	ἔπαισεν	sloh	percussit	smote
1716	14:47	ἀφείλεν	af-sloh	amputauit	cut off
1717	14:48	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjands	repondens	answered
1718	14:48	εἶπεν	qaf	ait	said
1719	14:48	ἔξηλθατε	ur-runnuf	existis	are come out
1720	14:49	ἤμην ⁸⁴ διδάσκων	was laisjands	eram docens	was teaching
1721	14:49	ἐκρατήσατε	gripuf	tenuistis	took
1722	14:49	πληρωθῶσιν	us-fullnode-deina	adimpleatur	must be fulfilled
1723	14:50	ἀφέντες	af-letandans	relinquentes	forsook
1724	14:50	ἔφυγον	ga-blauhun	fugerunt	fled

⁸⁴This is the form in the Nestle-Aland edition, also in Rienecker 1976: 129. The expected regular form is ἤν.

1725	14:51	συνηκολούθει	laistida	sequebatur	followed
1726	14:51	περιβεβλημέ- νος	bi-waibjps	amicthus	cast about
1727	14:51	κρατοῦσιν	gripun	tenuerunt	laid hold
1728	14:52	καταλιπών	bi-leipands	reiecta	left
1729	14:52	ἔφυγεν	ga-plauh	profugit	fled
1730	14:53	ἀπήγαγον	ga-tauhun	adduxerunt	led away
1731	14:53	συνέρχονται	ga-runnun	conueniunt	were assembled
1732	14:54	ἠκολούθησεν	laistida	secutus est	followed
1733	14:54	ἦν συγκαθήμε- νος	was sitands	sedebat	sat
1734	14:54	(ἦν) θερμαινό- μενος	(was) warmjands	calefaciebat	warmed
1735	14:55	ἐζήτουν	sokidedun	quaerebant	sought
1736	14:55	ἠῦρισκον	bi-getun	inueniebant	found
1737	14:56	ἔψευδομαρτύ- ρουν	(galiug) weitwodide- dun	(testimonium falsum) dicebat	bare false witness
1738	14:56	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	agreed
1739	14:57	ἀναστάντες	us-standan- dans	surgentes	arose
1740	14:57	ἔψευδομαρτύ- ρουν	(galiug) weitwodide- dun	(falsum testimonium) facebat	bare false witness
1741	14:57	λέγοντες	qijbandans	dicentes	saying
1742	14:58	ἠκούσαμεν	ga-hauside- dun	audiuimus	heard
1743	14:58	λέγοντος	qijbandan	dicentem	say

1744	14:58	καταλύσω	ga-taira	dissoluam	will destroy
1745	14:58	οικοδομήσω	ga-timja	aedificabo	will build
1746	14:59	ἦν	was	erat	did agree
1747	14:60	ἀναστάς	us-standands	exsurgens	stood up
1748	14:60	ἐπηρώτησεν	frāh	interrogauit	asked
1749	14:60	λέγων	qibands	dicens	saying
1750	14:60	ἀποκρίνη	and-hafjis	respondes	answerest
1751	14:60	καταμαρτυροῦσιν	weitwodjand	obiciuntur	witness
1752	14:61	ἔσιώπα	ḡahaida	tacebat	held peace
1753	14:61	ἀπεκρίνατο	and-hof	respondit	answered
1754	14:61	ἐπηρώτα	frāh	interrogabat	asked
1755	14:61	λέγει	qaf	dicit	said
1756	14:61	εἶ	is	es	art
1757	14:62	εἶπεν	qaf	dixit	said
1758	14:62	εἰμί	im	sum	am
1759	14:62	ὄψεσθε	ga-saiḡip	uidebitis	shall see
1760	14:62	καθήμενον	sitandan	scdentem	sitting
1761	14:62	ἐρχόμενον	qimandan	uenientem	coming
1762	14:63	διαρῆξας	dis-skreitands	scindens	rent
1763	14:63	λέγει	qaf	ait	saith
1764	14:63	(ἡρεῖαν) ἔχομεν	ḡaurbum	desideramus	need
1765	14:64	ἠκούσατε	hausideduḡ	audistis	have heard
1766	14:64	φαίνεται	ḡugkeiḡ	uidetur	think

1767	14:64	κατέκριναν	ga-domide- dun	condemnaue- runt	condemned
1768	14:65	ἤρξατο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
1769	14:65	ἔβαλλον	slohun	caedebant	did strike
1770	14:66	ὄντος	wisandin	esset	was
1771	14:66	ἔρχεται	at-iddja	uenit	cometh
1772	14:67	ἰδοῦσα	ga-saiḥandei	uidisset	saw
1773	14:67	θερμαινόμε- νον	warmjandan	calefacientem	warming
1774	14:67	ἐμβλέψασα	in-saiḥandei	aspiciens	looked
1775	14:67	λέγει	qaḅ	ait	said
1776	14:67	ἤσθα	wast	eras	wast
1777	14:68	ἠρνήσατο	af-aiaik	negauit	denied
1778	14:68	λέγων	qiḅands	dicens	saying
1779	14:68	οἶδα	wait	scio	know
1780	14:68	ἐπίσταμαι	kann	noui	understand
1781	14:68	λέγεις	qiḅis	dicas	sayest
1782	14:68	ἔξῆλθεν	ga-laiḅ	exiit	went out
1783	14:68	[ἐφώνησεν] ⁸⁵	wopida	cantauit	crew
1784	14:69	ἰδοῦσα	ga-saiḥandei	uidisset	saw
1785	14:69	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
1786	14:69	παρεστῶσιν	faura-standan- dam	circumstanti- bus	stood by
1787	14:69	ἐστίν	ist	est	is

⁸⁵Omitted from the main text.

1788	14:70	ἡρνεῖτο	laugnida	negauit	denied
1789	14:70	παρεστῶτες	at-standan-dans	adstabant	stood by
1790	14:70	ἔλεγον	qeḅun	dicebant	said
1791	14:70	εἶ	is	es	art
1792	14:70	εἶ	is	es	art
1793	14:71	ἤρξατο	du-gann	coepit	began
1794	14:71	οἶδα	kann	scio	know
1795	14:71	λέγετε	qibḅ	dicitis	speak
1796	14:72	ἐφώνησεν	wopida	cantauit	crew
1797	14:72	ἀνεμνήσθη	ga-munda	recordatus est	called to mind
1798	14:72	εἶπεν	qaḅ	dixerat	said
1799	14:72	φωνῆσαι	hrukjai	cantet	crow
1800	14:72	ἀπαρνήσῃ	in-widis	negabis	shalt deny
1801	14:72	[ἤρξατο] ⁸⁶	du-gann	coepit	wept ⁸⁷
1802	15:1	ποιήσαντες	tauwandans	facientes	held consultation
1803	15:1	δήσαντες	ga-bindan-dans	uincientes	bound
1804	15:1	ἀπήνεγκαν	brahtedun	duxerunt	carried away
1805	15:2	ἐπηρώτησεν	frah	interrogauit	asked
1806	15:2	εἶ	is	es	art

⁸⁶The full phrase given in the footnotes is ἤρξατο κλαίειν; the main text has ἔκλαιεν, instead.

⁸⁷The KJV does not translate *began*.

1807	15:2	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjands	respondens	answering
1808	15:2	λέγει	qaf	ait	said
1809	15:2	λέγεις	qifis	dicis	sayest
1810	15:3	κατηγόρουν	wrohidedun	accusabant	accused
1811	15:4	ἐπηρώτα	frah	interrogauit	asked
1812	15:4	λέγων	qifands	dicens	saying
1813	15:4	ἀποκρίνη	and-hafjis	respondes	answerest
1814	15:4	κατηγοροῦσιν	weitwodjand	accusant	witness
1815	15:5	ἀπέκριθη	and-hof	respondit	answered
1816	15:5	θαυμάζειν	sildaleikida	miraretur	marvelled
1817	15:6	ἀπέλευν	fra-lailot	dimittere solebat	released
1818	15:6	παρητούντο	bedun	petissent	desired
1819	15:7	ἦν	was	erat	was
1820	15:7	λεγόμενος	haitana	dicebatur	named
1821	15:7	δεδεμένος	ga-bundans	erat uinctus	lay bound
1822	15:7	πεποιήκεισαν	ga-tawidedun	fecerat	committed (murder)
1823	15:8	ἀναβάς	us-gaggandei	ascendisset	... ⁸⁸
1824	15:8	ἤρξατο	du-gunnun	coepit	began
1825	15:8	ἐποίη	tawida	faciebat	had done
1826	15:9	ἀπεκρίθη	and-hof	respondit	answered
1827	15:9	λέγων	qifands	dixit	saying
1828	15:9	θέλετε	wileip	uultis	will

⁸⁸The KJV has no corresponding verb here.

1829	15:9	ἀπολύσω	fra-leitan	dimittam	release
1830	15:10	ἐγίνωσκεν	wissa	sciebat	knew
1831	15:10	παραδεδόκει- σαν	at-gebun	tradidissent	had delivered
1832	15:11	ἀνέσεισαν	in-wagidedun	concitauerunt	moved
1833	15:11	ἀπολύση	fra-lailoti	dimitteret	should release
1834	15:12	ἀποκριθεὶς	and-hafjands	respondens	answered
1835	15:12	ἔλεγεν	qab	ait	said
1836	15:12	[θέλετε] ⁸⁹	wileip	uultis	will
1837	15:12	ποιήσω	taujaui	faciam	shall do
1838	15:12	λέγετε	qipip	—	call
1839	15:13	ἔκραξαν	hropidedun	clamauerunt	cried
1840	15:14	ἔλεγεν	qab	dicebat	said
1841	15:14	ἐποίησεν	ga-tawida	fecit	hath done
1842	15:14	ἔκραξαν	hropidedun	clamabant	cried
1843	15:15	βουλόμενος	wiljands	uolens	willing
1844	15:15	ἀπέλυσεν	fra-lailot	dimisit	released
1845	15:15	παρέδωκεν	at-gaf	tradidit	delivered
1846	15:15	φραγελλώσας	us-bligg- wands	flagellis (noun)	had scourged
1847	15:15	σταυρωθῆ	us-hramip̄s wesi	crucifigeretur	to be crucified
1848	15:16	ἀπήγαγον	ga-tauhun	duxerunt	led

⁸⁹Omitted from the main text.

1849	15:16	ἐστίν	ist	—	⁹⁰
1850	15:16	συγκαλοῦσιν	ga-haihaitun	conuocant	call together
1851	15:17	ἐνδιδύσκουσιν	ga-wasidedun	induunt	clothed
1852	15:17	περιτιθέασιν	at-lagidedun	inponunt	put
1853	15:17	πλέξαντες	us-windandans	plectentes	platted
1854	15:18	ἤρξαντο	du-gunnun	coeperunt	began
1855	15:19	ἔτυπτον	slohun	percutiebant	smote
1856	15:19	ἐνέπτυνον	bi-spiwun	conspuebant	did spit
1857	15:19	τιθέντες	lagjandans	ponentes	⁹¹
1858	15:19	προσεκύνουν	in-witun	adorabant	worshipped
1859	15:20	ἐνέπαιξαν	bi-lailaikun	inluserunt	had mocked
1860	15:20	ἐξέδυσαν	and-wasidedun	exuerunt	took off
1861	15:20	ἐνέδυσαν	ga-wasidedun	induerunt	put on
1862	15:20	ἐξάγουσιν	us-tauhun	educunt	led out
1863	15:20	σταυρώσωσιν	us-hramidecina	crucifigerent	to crucify
1864	15:21	ἀγγαρεύουσιν	und-gripun	angariauerunt	compel
1865	15:21	ἐρχόμενον	qimandan	uenientem	coming
1866	15:21	ἄρη	nemi	tolleret	to bear
1867	15:22	φέρουσιν	at-tauhun	perducunt	bring

⁹⁰Freely translated: *called*

⁹¹Freely translated: *bowing their knees*.

1868	15:22	ἐστὶν μεθερ- μηνευόμενος	ist ga-skeiriþ	est interpretatum	being interpreted
1869	15:23	ἔδιδουν	gebun	dabant	gave
1870	15:23	ἔλαβεν	nam	accepit	received
1871	15:24	σταυροῦσιν	us-hramjan- dans	crucifigentes	had crucified
1872	15:24	διαμερίζονται	dis-dailjand	diuiserunt	parted
1873	15:24	βάλλοντες	wairpandans	mittentes	casting
1874	15:24	ἄρη	nemi	tolleret	should take
1875	15:25	ἦν	was	erat	was
1876	15:25	ἐσταύρωσαν	us-hramide- dun	crucifixerunt	crucified
1877	15:26	ἦν ἐπιγραμμέ- νη	was ufar- meliþ	erat inscriptus	was written
1878	15:27	σταυροῦσιν	us-hramide- dun	crucifigunt	crucify
1879	15:28	ἐπληρώθη	us-fullnoda	adimpleta est	was fulfilled
1880	15:28	λέγουσα	qībando	dicit	saith
1881	15:28	ἐλογίσθη	rahnīps was	reputatus est	was numbered
1882	15:29	παραπορευό- μενοι	faur-gaggan- dans	practereuntes	passed by
1883	15:29	ἐβλάσφημουν	wajameride- dun	biasphemabant	railed
1884	15:29	κινούντες	wīpondans	mouentes	wagging
1885	15:29	λέγοντες	qībandans	dicentes	saying
1886	15:29	καταλύων	ga-tairands	destruit	destroyest
1887	15:29	οἰκοδομῶν	ga-timjands	aedificat	buildest

1888	15:31	ἐμπαίζοντες	bi-laikandans	ludentes	mocking
1889	15:31	ἔλεγον	qeþun	dicebant	said
1890	15:31	ἔσωσεν	ga-nasida	(saluos) fecit	saved
1891	15:31	δύναται	mag	potest	cannot
1892	15:32	ἴδομεν	ga-saiþaima	uideamus	may see
1893	15:32	πιστεύσωμεν	ga-laubjaima	credamus	may believe
1894	15:32	συνεσταυρωμένοι	miþ-us-hramidans	crucifixi erant	were crucified
1895	15:32	ὠνείδιζον	id-weitidedun	conuiciabantur	reviled
1896	15:33	γενομένης	warþ	facta	was come
1897	15:33	ἐγένετο	warþ	factae sunt	was
1898	15:34	ἐβόησεν	wopida	exclamauit	cried
1899	15:34	ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον	ist ga-skeiriþ	est interpretatum	being interpreted
1900	15:34	ἐγκατέλιπες	bi-laist	dereliquisti	hast forsaken
1901	15:35	παρεστηκότων	at-standandane	circumstantibus	stood by
1902	15:35	ἀκούσαντες	ga-hausjandans	audientes	heard
1903	15:35	ἔλεγον	qeþun	dicebant	said
1904	15:35	φωνεῖ	wopeiþ	uocat	calleth
1905	15:36	δραμών	þragjands	currens	ran
1906	15:36	γεμίσας	ga-fulljands	implens	filled
1907	15:36	περιθεῖς	ga-lagjands	circumponens	put
1908	15:36	ἐπότιζεν	dragkida	potum dabat	gave to drink
1909	15:36	λέγων	qiþands	dicens	let us see

1910	15:36	ἴδομεν	saiḅam	uideamus	will come
1911	15:36	ἔρχεται	qimai	ueniat	to take
1912	15:37	ἄφεις	letands	emissa	cried
1913	15:37	ἐξέπνευσεν	uz-on	expirauit	gave up the ghost
1914	15:38	ἐσχίσθη	dis-skritnoda	scissum est	was rent
1915	15:39	ἰδόν	ga-saiḅands	uidens	saw
1916	15:39	παρεστηκώς	at-standands	stabat	stood
1917	15:39	ἐξέπνευσεν	uz-on	expirasset	gave up the ghost
1918	15:39	εἶπεν	qaḅ	ait	said
1919	15:39	ἦν	was	erat	was
1920	15:40	ἦσαν	wesun	erant	were
1921	15:40	θεωροῦσαι	saiḅandeins	aspicientes	looking on
1922	15:41	ἦν	was	esset	was
1923	15:41	ἠκολούθηον	laistidedun	sequebatur	followed
1924	15:41	διηκόνουν	and-bahtide-dun	ministrabant	ministered
1925	15:41	συναναβᾶσαι	miḅ-iddjedun	ascenderant	came up
1926	15:42	γενομένης	waurḅanam-ma	esset factum	was come
1927	15:42	ἦν	was	erat	was
1928	15:42	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1929	15:43	ἐλθόν	qimands	uenit	came
1930	15:43	ἦν προσδεχόμενος	was beidands	erat expectans	waited

1931	15:43	τολμήσας	ana-nanþjands	audacter (adverb)	boldly
1932	15:43	εἰσῆλθεν	ga-laiþ	introiit	went in
1933	15:43	ἤτιήσατο	baþ	petiit	craved
1934	15:44	ἐθαύμασεν	sildaleikida	mirabatur	marvelled
1935	15:44	τέθνηκεν	ga-swalt	obisset	were dead
1936	15:44	προσκαλεσάμενος	at-haitands	accersito	calling
1937	15:44	ἐπηρώτησεν	frah	interrogauit	asked
1938	15:44	ἀπέθανεν	ga-daupnode-di	mortuus esset	had been dead
1939	15:45	γνούς	finþands	cognouisset	knew
1940	15:45	ἔδωρήσατο	fra-gaf	donauit	gave
1941	15:46	ἄγοράσας	us-bugjands	mercatus	bought
1942	15:46	καθελών	us-nimands	deponens	took down
1943	15:46	ἐνέλιψεν	bi-wand	inuoluit	wrapped
1944	15:46	κατέθηκεν	ga-lagida	posuit	laid
1945	15:46	ἦν λελατομημένον	was ga-draban	erat excisum	was hewn out
1946	15:46	προσεκύλισεν	at-walwida	aduoluit	rolled
1947	15:47	ἑθεώρουν	sehoun	aspiciebant	beheld
1948	15:47	τέθειται	ga-lagiþs wesi	poneretur	was laid
1949	16:1	διαγενομένου	in-wisandins	transisset	was past
1950	16:1	ἠγόρασαν	us-bauhtedun	emerunt	had bought
1951	16:1	ἔλθοῦσαι	at-gaggandeins	uenientes	might come

1952	16:1	ἀλείψουσιν	ga-salbode-deina	ungerent	might anoint
1953	16:2	ἔρχονται	at-iddjedun	ueniunt	came
1954	16:2	ἀνατείλαντος	ur-rinnandin	orto	rising
1955	16:3	ἔλεγον	qeβun	dicebant	said
1956	16:3	ἀποκυλίσει	af-walwjai	reuoluet	shall roll away
1957	16:4	ἀναβλέψασαι	in-saiθan-deins	respicientes	looked
1958	16:4	θεωροῦσιν	gaumidedun	uident	saw
1959	16:4	ἀνακεκίλισται	af-walwiψ ist	reuolutum	was rolled away
1960	16:4	ἦν	was	erat	was
1961	16:5	εἰσελθοῦσαι	at-gaggan-deins	introentes	entering
1962	16:5	εἶδον	ga-schun	uiderunt	saw
1963	16:5	καθήμενον	sitandan	sedentem	sitting
1964	16:5	περιβεβλημένον	bi-waibidana	coopertum	clothed
1965	16:5	ἐξεθαμβήθησαν	us-geisno-dedun	obstipuerunt	were afrighted
1966	16:6	λέγει	qaβ	dicit	saith
1967	16:6	ζητεῖτε	sokεiβ	quaeritis	seek
1968	16:6	ἐσταυρωμένον	us-hramidan	crucifixum	was crucified
1969	16:6	ἐστίν	ist	est	is
1970	16:6	ἠγέρθη	ur-raiς	surrexit	is risen
1971	16:6	ἔθηκαν	ga-lagidedun	posuerunt	laid

1972	16:7	προάγει	faur-bi-gaggip̄	praecedit	goeth before
1973	16:7	ὄψεσθε	ga-saihw̄ip̄	uidebitis	shall see
1974	16:7	εἶπεν	qap̄	dixit	said
1975	16:8	ἐξελεύσασαι	us-gaggan-deins	exeuntes	went out
1976	16:8	ἔφυγον	ga-þlahun	fugerunt	fled
1977	16:8	εἶχεν (τρόμος)	dis-sat	inuaserat	trembled
1978	16:8	εἶπαν	qep̄un	dixerunt	said
1979	16:8	ἐφοβοῦντο	ohtedun	timebant	were afraid
1980	16:9	ἤναστάς	us-standands	surgens	was risen
1981	16:9	ἐφάνη	at-augida	apparuit	appeared
1982	16:9	ἐβέβληκει	us-warp	iecerat	had cast
1983	16:10	πορευθεῖσα	gaggandei	uadens	went
1984	16:10	ἀπήγγειλεν	ga-taih	nuntiauit	told
1985	16:10	γενομένοις	wisandam	fuerant	had been
1986	16:10	πενθοῦσι	qainondam	lugentibus	mourned
1987	16:10	κλαίουσιν	gretandam	flentibus	wept
1988	16:11	ἀκούσαντες	hausjandans	audientes	had heard
1989	16:11	ζῆ	libaiþ	uiueret	was alive
1990	16:11	ἐθεάθη	ga-saihw̄ans warþ	uisus esset	had been seen
1991	16:11	ἠπίστησαν	ga-laubidedun	crediderunt	believed (not)

	92
--	-----------	-----	-----	-----	-----

⁹²The remainder of the Gothic manuscript is missing.

APPENDIX B — REJECTED MATERIAL

The following list does not include infinitives or imperatives, as they were never taken into consideration for the reasons stated in Chapter 3. All verbs which were rejected for any other reason are listed here, along with the reason they were excluded from the corpus.

Citation	Item	Reason for Rejection
1:4	Greek ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Gothic <i>was Iohannes daupjands in aubidai</i> , Latin <i>uit Iohannes in deserto baptizans</i> , KJV <i>John did baptize in the wilderness</i>	Greek differs semantically from the other languages in that ἐγένετο corresponds to nothing in the translations, and βαπτίζων is a participle used as a noun, while the Gothic and Latin translations use the participle in a verbal periphrasis.
1:10	Latin <i>manentem</i>	Latin only
1:27	Gothic <i>sildaleikjandans</i>	Gothic gives a double translation for ἐθαμβήθησαν (App. A, #70): <i>af-slaufnodedun sildaleikjandans</i> . The latter word does not correspond directly to anything in Greek or Latin.
1:30	Greek πυρέσσουσα, Latin <i>febricitans</i> , KJV <i>(sick) of a fever</i>	Gothic has prepositional phrase <i>in brinnon</i>
1:36	Latin <i>erant</i> , KJV <i>were</i>	Latin only
1:42	Gothic <i>qab</i> , Latin <i>dixisset</i> , KJV <i>had spoken</i>	Word omitted in Greek
2:4	Gothic <i>fra-lailotun</i>	Gothic only
2:7	Greek βλασφημεῖ, Latin <i>blasphemat</i> , KJV <i>(speaks) blasphemies</i>	Gothic has noun <i>naiteinins</i>

2:12	Gothic <i>mikiljandans</i>	Gothic gives a double translation for δοξάζειν (App. A, #171): <i>hawhidedun mikiljandans</i> . The latter word does not correspond directly to anything in Greek or Latin.
2:16	Gothic <i>ist</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Gothic only
2:22	Gothic <i>giutand</i> , Latin <i>mitti debet</i> , KJV <i>must be put</i>	Word omitted in the main Greek text; an alternate reading has adjective βλητέον
2:25	Latin <i>erant</i> , KJV <i>were</i>	Latin only
3:5	Greek συλλυπούμενος, Latin <i>contristatus</i> , KJV <i>being grieved</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>gaurs</i>
3:16	Greek ἐποίησεν	Greek only
4:10	Latin <i>erant</i> , KJV <i>were</i>	Latin only
4:11	Latin <i>sunt</i> , KJV <i>are</i>	Latin only
4:22	Greek κρυπτόν, Latin <i>absconditum</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>fulqinis</i>
4:31	Gothic <i>ist</i> , Latin <i>est</i>	Word omitted in Greek
4:31	Latin <i>sunt</i>	Latin only
4:38	Greek μέλει, Latin <i>pertinet</i> , KJV <i>carest</i>	Gothic has dative phrase <i>kara þuk carest</i>
5:9	Latin <i>est</i>	Latin only
5:9	Latin <i>est</i>	Latin only
5:15	Greek δαιμονιζόμενον, Latin (<i>daemonio</i>) <i>uexabatur</i> , KJV <i>was possessed (with the devil)</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>wodan</i>
5:16	Greek δαιμονιζομένῳ, Latin (<i>daemonium</i>) <i>habuerat</i> , KJV <i>was possessed (with the devil)</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>wodan</i>

5:40	Latin <i>erant</i>	Latin only
6:9	Greek ὑποδεδεμένους, Latin <i>calciatos</i> , KJV <i>be shod</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>ga-skohai</i>
6:15	Gothic <i>ist</i> , Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Word omitted in Greek
6:23	Latin <i>licet</i>	Latin
7:6	Gothic <i>and-haffands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answered</i>	Word omitted in Greek
7:37	Gothic <i>un-rodjandans</i> , KJV <i>dumb</i>	Greek and Latin both have adjectives: ἀλόλους, <i>surdos</i>
8:8	Latin <i>superauerat</i>	Greek has noun περισσεύματα, word omitted in Gothic
8:17	Greek πεπωρωμένην, Latin <i>caecatum</i> , KJV <i>hardened</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>daubata</i>
8:25	Greek διέβλεψεν ... [ὥστε ἀναβλέψαι] ⁹³ , Gothic <i>ga-tawida ussaihan</i> , Latin <i>coepit uidere</i> , KJV <i>made him look up</i>	All versions differ semantically and syntactically from each other. A direct correspondence is not possible here.
8:28	Greek λέγοντες, Latin <i>dicentes</i>	Word omitted in Gothic
8:33	Latin <i>sunt</i> , KJV <i>be</i>	Latin only
8:33	Latin <i>sunt</i> , KJV <i>be</i>	Latin only
9:7	Latin <i>dicens</i> , KJV <i>saying</i>	Latin only
9:12	Gothic <i>and-haffands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answered</i>	Word omitted in Greek
9:17	Gothic <i>qap</i> , Latin <i>dixit</i> , KJV <i>said</i>	Word omitted in Greek
9:23	Latin <i>credenti</i>	Latin only

⁹³The phrase ὥστε ἀναβλέψαι is omitted from the main text

9:34	Gothic <i>wesi</i> , Latin <i>esset</i> , KJV <i>should be</i>	Word omitted in Greek
9:38	Gothic <i>qīþands</i> , Latin <i>dicens</i> , KJV <i>saying</i>	Word omitted in Greek
9:46	Gothic <i>ga-swiltīþ</i> , Latin <i>moritur</i> , KJV <i>dieth</i>	Word omitted in Greek
9:46	Gothic <i>af-ħwapniþ</i> , Latin <i>extinguitur</i> , KJV <i>is quenched</i>	Word omitted in Greek
10:7	Latin <i>adhaerebit</i> , KJV <i>cleave</i>	Word omitted in Gothic. The main text in Greek also omits it, but there is an alternate reading: προσκολληθήσεται
10:17	Gothic <i>qīþands</i>	Gothic only
10:20	Gothic <i>and-ħafþands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answered</i>	Word omitted in Greek
10:22	Greek λυπούμενος, Latin <i>maerens</i> , KJV <i>grieved</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>gaurs</i>
10:27	Gothic <i>ist</i> , Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Word omitted in Greek
10:27	Gothic <i>ist</i> , Latin <i>sunt</i> , KJV <i>are</i>	Word omitted in Greek
10:29	Gothic <i>and-ħafþands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answered</i>	Word omitted in Greek
11:2	Latin <i>est</i>	Latin only
11:9	Gothic <i>qīþandans</i> , Latin <i>dicentes</i> , KJV <i>saying</i>	Word omitted in Greek
11:23	Gothic <i>qīþīþ</i>	Gothic only
11:25	Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Latin only
11:26	Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Latin only

11:29	Gothic <i>and-haffands</i> , Latin <i>repondens</i> , KJV <i>answered</i>	Word omitted in Greek
11:33	Gothic <i>and-haffands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answering</i>	Word omitted in Greek
12:10	Gothic <i>ga-melido</i> , Latin <i>scripturam</i> , KJV <i>scripture</i>	Greek has noun γραφήν
12:10	Greek οἰκοδομοῦντες, Latin <i>aedificantes</i> , KJV <i>builders</i>	Gothic has noun <i>timrjans</i>
12:14	Greek μέλει, Latin <i>curas</i> , KJV <i>carest</i>	Gothic has dative phrase <i>kara þuk carest</i>
12:14	Greek δῶμεν	Greek only
12:16	Gothic <i>ist</i> , Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Word omitted in Greek
12:17	Gothic <i>and-haffands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answering</i>	Word omitted in Greek
12:24	Gothic <i>and-haffands</i> , Latin <i>respondens</i> , KJV <i>answering</i>	Word omitted in Greek
12:27	Greek ζώντων, KJV <i>living</i>	Gothic and Latin both have adjectives: <i>qiwaize, uiuorum</i>
12:29	Gothic <i>εστιν</i> , Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Word omitted in Gothic
12:30	Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Latin only
12:31	Latin <i>est</i> , KJV <i>is</i>	Latin only
13:17	Greek ἐχούσαις, KJV <i>are with child</i>	Gothic and Latin both have adjectives: <i>qifuhaftom, praegnatibus</i>
13:22	Gothic (<i>mahteig</i>) <i>sijai</i> , Latin <i>potest</i> , KJV <i>were possible</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>δύναιτον</i>
13:25	Latin <i>sunt</i> , KJV <i>are</i>	Latin only
14:54	Gothic <i>qam</i>	Gothic only

14:61	Greek εὐλογητοῦ, Latin <i>benedicti</i> , KJV <i>blessed</i>	Gothic has adjective <i>þiuþeigins</i>
14:72	Greek ἐπιβαλὼν	Greek only
15:1	Greek παρέδωκαν, Latin <i>tradiderunt</i> , KJV <i>delivered</i>	Word omitted in Gothic
15:21	Greek παράγοντα, Latin <i>praetereuntem</i> , KJV <i>passed by</i>	Gothic has nominal phrase <i>sumana manne</i>
15:23	Greek ἐσμυρνισμένον, Latin <i>murratum</i> , KJV <i>mingled with myrrh</i>	Gothic has prepositional phrase <i>miþ smwrna</i>
15:34	Gothic <i>qīþands</i> , Latin <i>dicens</i> , KJV <i>saying</i>	Word omitted in Greek
15:39	Gothic <i>hropjands</i> , Latin <i>clamans</i>	Word omitted in Greek
14:61	Latin <i>benedicti</i> , KJV <i>blessed</i>	Greek and Gothic both have adjectives: εὐλογητοῦ, <i>þiuþeigins</i>



